

Parliamentary Army Chaplains 1642-51

Volume 2

Biographical Index

By Anne Laurence

Linacre College

Thesis submitted for the Degree of Doctor of Philosophy at the
University of Oxford

1981

BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX OF
PARLIAMENTARY ARMY CHAPLAINS

INTRODUCTION

The chief criterion for inclusion in the index is service, or supposed service, as a chaplain in one of the Parliamentary armies between 1642 and 1651. One or two other individuals are included because of their influence upon religious life in the armies. These people had usually served in the army, but not necessarily as chaplains.

The information relating to each individual's career in the army is taken to be the most important so, where evidence relating to other periods of their lives is readily available elsewhere (as in the Dictionary of National Biography or in Calamy Revised) only the minimum of information is given here. Many of the chaplains had important careers outside the army, as, for example those chaplains who preached fast sermons to Parliament. Reference to their careers as they related to their army service is made but information about them is best found elsewhere in works like J.F. Wilson, Pulpit in Parliament (Princeton, 1969).

The lives which are given in most detail are of those chaplains whose careers in the army made a significant contribution to religion in the army, or were considered to have made a significant contribution by others. Where definite evidence of army service has been found for people not previously known to have been army chaplains, or whose careers in the army have been otherwise rather shadowy, as much detail has been given as possible. If no date of death is given, it is not known.

The function of these biographies is to show what sort of people became army chaplains, and what part being an army

played in an individual's career. It is evident that the majority of those who were army chaplains had the qualifications conventionally considered appropriate for holding a benefice. Like many of the clergy active in the 1640s and 1650s a high proportion of them had been in trouble with the ecclesiastical authorities in the 1630s. Holding an army chaplaincy was not seen as a way in to a clerical career, although it was for a number of younger men their first clerical appointment. The influence of the colonels, usually responsible for appointing chaplains to their regiments, was important. Few chaplains served more than one colonel and it was common for a chaplain to leave the army if his colonel left or died. Few of the chaplains conformed at the Restoration. The majority of them were nonconformists who continued to preach after 1660. Thus the chaplains were, as a rule, moderate Presbyterians or Independents. They reflected the conservatism of the senior officers who appointed them, although they did not necessarily share the precise opinions of the colonels who appointed them. Few of the chaplains known as religious or political radicals were so during their careers as army chaplains. To this extent the presence of radicalism in the army cannot be attributed to the influence of the chaplains. On the other hand there is no doubt that some of those who became radicals were led to their views by having been in the army. They had more in common with the senior officers than with mechanic preachers and agitators, but both were influenced by them. Although the incidence of radicals amongst the chaplains in armies other than the New Model is smaller, there is little doubt that service in these forces did

affect peoples' views. Traditional social relationships were preserved to a much greater extent in the provincial armies than in the New Model and chaplains played a part analogous to the local clergy, from whose ranks they were often recruited, Nevertheless chaplains and soldiers in the provincial forces were not immune to new ideas.

ABBREVIATIONS
OF SOURCES

- Abbott Writings and Speeches of Oliver Cromwell,
ed. W. C. Abbott, 4 vols., Cambridge,
Mass., 1937-47
- Athenae Anthony Wood, Athenae Oxonienses,
ed. P. Bliss, 4 vols., London, 1813-20.
- Bagwell R. Bagwell, Ireland under the Stuarts,
3 vols., London, 1906-16, reprinted 1962.
- Baillie Robert Baillie, Letters and Journals,
ed. D. Laing, 3 vols., Bannatyne Club,
Edinburgh, 1841-2.
- Barnard T. C. Barnard, Cromwellian Ireland, Oxford,
1975.
- Bate F. Bate, The Declaration of Indulgence 1672,
London, 1908.
- Brook B. Brook, Lives of the Puritans, 3 vols.,
London, 1813.
- Burtchaell and
Sadleir G. Burtchaell and T. Sadleir,
Alumni Dublinenses, Dublin, 1935.
- Calamy Revised A. G. Matthews, Calamy Revised,
Oxford, 1934.
- Capp B. S. Capp, The Fifth Monarchy Men,
London, 1972.
- C. J. Commons Journals.
- Clarke MS. Clarke Manuscripts, Worcester College,
Oxford.
- Clarke Papers The Clarke Papers, ed. C. Firth,
4 vols., Camden Society 1891-1901.
- Crosby History of English Baptists, ed. T. Crosby,
4 vols., London, 1738-40.
- Cromwell's Army C. Firth, Cromwell's Army, 4th edition,
London, 1962.
- Cromwelliana Cromwelliana, A chronological detail of
events in which Oliver Cromwell was
engaged, ed. M. Stace, London, 1810
- C. S. P. Ireland Calendar of State Papers, Ireland.

- C. S. P. D. Calendar of State Papers, Domestic.
- D. N. B. Dictionary of National Biography.
- Dunlop R. Dunlop, Ireland under the Commonwealth, 2 vols., Manchester, 1913.
- E. 121 Public Record Office, Exchequer Records, Certificates for Sale of Crown Lands.
- E. H. R. 49 Godfrey Davies, 'The Parliamentary Army under the Earl of Essex 1642-5,' English Historical Review 49, 1934.
- Fasti Anthony Wood, Fasti Oxonienses, ed. P. Bliss, London, 1815.
- Fasti Ecclesiae Hibernicae H. Cotton, Fasti Ecclesiae Hibernicae, 6 vols., Dublin, 1845-78.
- Firth and Davies C. Firth and G. Davies, Regimental History of Cromwell's Army, 2 vols., Oxford, 1940.
- Firth and Rait Acts and Ordinances of the Interregnum, 3 vols., ed. C. Firth and R. Rait, London, 1911.
- Foster Alumni Oxonienses, ed. J. Foster, 4 vols., Oxford, 1891-2.
- Gangraena Thomas Edwards, Gangraena, London, 1646, Facsimile edition, The Rota, 1977.
- Gardiner, Civil War S. R. Gardiner, History of the Great Civil War, 4 vols, London, 1893.
- Gardiner, Commonwealth and Protectorate S. R. Gardiner, History of the Commonwealth and Protectorate, 4 vols., London, 1903.
- Hennessy G. Hennessy, Novum Repertorium Parochiale Londinense, London, 1898.
- Ivimey I. Ivimey, History of the English Baptists, 4 vols., London, 1811-30.
- Lamont's Diary Diary of John Lamont, ed. G. R. Kinloch Maitland Club, Edinburgh, 1830.
- L. J. Lords Journals.

- Ludlow's Memoirs Memoirs of Edmund Ludlow,
2 vols., ed. C. Firth, Oxford, 1894.
- Milton State Papers Original letters and papers of State
.... of John Milton, ed. J. Nickolls,
London, 1743.
- Neal D. Neal, History of the Puritans, 5 vols.,
London, 1822.
- Palmer Samuel Palmer, Nonconformists'
Memorial, London, 1802-3.
- Peacock E. Peacock, Army Lists of Roundheads
and Cavaliers, London, 1863.
- Reliquiae
Baxterianae Reliquiae Baxterianae, ed. M. Sylvester,
London, 1696.
- Seymour St. J. D. Seymour, The Puritans in
Ireland, Oxford, 1912.
- Shaw W.A. Shaw, History of the English
Church 1640-1660, 2 vols., London,
1900.
- S.P.16 Public Record Office, State Papers 16.
- S.P.28 Public Record Office, Commonwealth
Exchequer Papers.
- Thurloe Collection of State Papers of John
Thurloe, ed. T. Birch, 7 vols.,
London, 1742.
- Venn Alumni Cantabrigienses, ed. J. and
J. A. Venn, 4 vols., Cambridge, 1922-7.
- Walker Revised A. G. Matthews, Walker Revised,
Oxford, 1948.
- Warwickshire V.C.H. Victoria County History of Warwickshire.
- Whitley Baptist Bibliography, ed. W. T. Whitley,
2 vols., London, 1916-22.

ABBREVIATIONS

- C. curate
V. vicar
R. rector
C.P.M. Committee for Plundered Ministers

ALDRICH William

Possibly B.A. Cambridge. One of the clerks ordered Jan. 1641/2 to enquire into robberies committed by rebels in Ireland. Signed Remonstrance of Divers Remarkable Passages soliciting support from England for 'poor robbed English' 1642. Chaplain of Col. Chidley Coote's regiment in Ireland some time between 1649 and 1653. Certainly with regiment from Sept. 1652 until it was disbanded June 1653.

√Venn; C.S.P. Ireland 1633-47 p.778; S.P.28/94/pt.I, f. 7-8, 62; Firth and Davies p. 619_7

ALLISON Rice

From Norfolk. Admitted Queen's College, Cambridge 1623. B.A. 1627/8. M.A. 1631. Possibly C. North Repps, Norfolk 1637. R. Sidestrand 1639. Paid as chaplain to Col. Thos. Hoogan's regiment in the Eastern Association 12 Aug - 14 Nov. 1644. In Aug. 1644 Hoogan took command of regiment under command of Palgrave and part of Norfolk infantry garrisoning Wisbech. Hoogan sometime governor of King's Lynn. Probably minister at Cley-next-the-Sea, Norfolk 1646-1660 when ejected. 4th London Classis appointed George Fish B.A. his assistant 1647. Thomas Case certified Allison 'an orthodox, godly minister and doe believe hee would not make choyse of one to helpe him in his work that was otherwise.' Signed Norfolk Attestation 1648.

√Venn; S.P. 28/20/pt.I, f. 145; Clive Holmes, The Eastern Association in the English Civil War, Cambridge, 1974, p.238; Register Book of the 4th London Classis, ed. C. Surman, London, 1953 pp. 27, 133; Calamy Revised._/

ARCHER Edward.

Chaplain to Col. Lytcott's regiment of Northamptonshire horse. Received pay for a servant, a trooper in the Colonel's troop. Paid as chaplain 17 April 1646 - 3 July 1646 at £1:8s per week by Northants. Committee. Lytcott became colonel of regiment, based on garrison at Northampton, in Dec. 1644.

S.P. 28/39/pt.II, f. 179; S.P. 28/42/pt.V, f.589;
H.M.C. 8th Report part 2, pp. 555, 616.

Probably Edward Archer in Calamy Revised. Educated at Cambridge. Ordained. R. St. Ethelburgha's, London 1643-5. V. Leamington, Warwks. 1645. R. Somerton, Oxon. 1647. R. Newington, Oxon. 1650-60.

ARMITAGE Robert

Admitted Trinity College, Cambridge 1629. B.A. 1633
 C. Beeston, Yorks. 1639. 'Chaplain in the Parliament's
 Army in time of the War.' V. Rothwell, Yorks. or Northants.
 1647. C. Holbeck, Leeds 1659-62. Preaching 1669. Licensed
 Presbyterian 1672. During 1670s indicted for holding
 schismatical assemblies. Unclear whether he was Presbyterian,
 Congregational or Episcopalian. Died 1689.

Calamy Revised; Walker Revised; Register Book of the
4th London Classis; ed. C. Surman, London, 1953, pp. 22,
133; Bate.

ARNOLD Andrew

From London. Admitted Pembroke College, Oxford 1641
 aged 17. Commissioned chaplain of garrison at Scarborough
 17 April 1649. Scarborough and Hull were both garrisoned
 by Overton's regiment Feb. 1648. A good many of the Yorks
 forces went to Scotland Nov. 1651. Arnold V. Hedon, Yorks.
 1651. R. Mareham-le-Fen, Lincs. 2 May 1655-1662. Member
 of delegation which presented loyal address of Lincs.
 Ministers to Charles II 24 July 1660. Died 1663.

∟ Calamy Revised; Foster; Clarke MS.69 unfoliated;
 Firth and Daviès pp. 546-7, 549; C.S.P.D. 1651 p. 187.7

ASHE Simeon

Admitted Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1613. Ordained 1619.

V. Rugeley, Staffs in 1627. Ejected for refusing to read

Book of Sports. Preaching in London Nov. 1639. Lecturer

at St. Bartholomew Exchange in 1641. Lecturer at St. Bride's,

Fleet Street 15 March 1641/2-1646. Preached a number of

Parliamentary fast sermons. Chaplain to Lord Mandeville's

regiment of foot 1642. Unnamed preacher paid Aug. 1642.

Ashe paid £20 advance Aug. 1642. Paid July-Dec. 1642. One

of the chaplains who rode amongst the soldiers at Edgehill.

With the army during Sept. and Oct. 1642. Attacked by

Cavaliers near Warwick Oct. 1642. Mandeville's regiment

incorporated into Eastern Association Aug. 1643 under his

command, now Earl of Manchester. Ashe joined Westminster

Assembly June 1643. He was an active member and regular

attender. Paid as chaplain to the army of the Eastern

Association 26 Sept. 1643-26 March 1644. He and William

Goode (q.v.) responsible for assessing loyalty of members

of Cambridge University in 1644.

Ashe and Goode paid as chaplains to Manchester 18 June 1644 -

28Jan. 1644/5. Goode wrote a letter to Ashe which was

subsequently published. Ashe was then in London seeing to

his ministerial charge there. On his return to the army in

May he and Goode published a series of newsletters. Ashe

published on account of the second battle of Newbury Oct. 1644

partly to vindicate Manchester. Used as a messenger by

officers. Seems to have sat in the Council of War. Intruded

at St. Michael Bassishaw, London 1645-51. Member of 5th

London classis 1645 as of St. Bride's. Trier of 7th classis

1647. Regular attender of London Provincial Assembly. Sunday

afternoon lecturer and assistant to Edmund Calamy at St. Augustine's. Continued to lecture at St. Michael's or St. Peter, Cornhill. 1652 changed to 6th London classis. Moderator of Provincial Assembly. Sat in Assembly until 1660. Subscribed to collected edition of Christopher Love's sermons 1654. Accompanied Love to Scaffold. R. St. Austin's, London 1 Jan. 1654/5. Ejected but died at about the same time in 1660. Went to Breda to meet Charles II with other divines 1660.

[Venn; Calamy Revised; D.N.B.; Walker Revised; A List of the Armie Raised under the Command of his Excellency Robert Earl of Essex, London, 1642; S.P. 28/1A/f.68, 262; S.P. 28/2A/pt. II, f. 300; S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's Account book ff. 20, 27, 37; S.P. 28/3B/pt. I, f. 330; John Vicars, Parliamentarie Chronicle: God in the Mount, London, 1644, p.200; C.S.P.D. 1641-3pp. 388, 402; A Letter sent from a Worthy Divine to the Lord Mayor of London, London, 1642; G. Gillespie, Notes and Debates of the Assembly of Divines, ed. David Meek, Edinburgh, 1846; S.P. 28/64/pt. III, f.640; S.P. 28/13/pt. II, ff. 201, 215; S.P. 28/14/pt I, f. 20; Gardiner, Civil War I. 303; A. Mitchell and I. Struthers, Minutes of the Westminster Assembly, Edinburgh, 1874, pp 102, 251, 252, 475, 506, 532; Records of the London Provincial Assembly, Sion College M S.; S.P. 28/72/pt.II, f.442; S.P. 28/28/pt.II, f.137; S.P. 28/147/pt. II, f.306; A Particular Relation of the Severall Removes, London, 1644; A Continuation of The Intelligence, Nos. 2,4,5,6, London, 1644; A Particular Relation of the Most Remarkable Occurrences, London, 1644; A True Relation of the Most Chief Occurrences, London, 1644; P. Scaver, The Puritan Lectureships, Stanford, 1970, p. 271; Register Book of the 4th London Clasis, ed. C. Surman, London, 1953, p.133; Athenae II 282; A.H. Drysdale, History of the Presbyterians in England, London, 1889, p.360; Hennessy. 7

ASPINALL

Minister in Coventry in 1642 or 1643 . He 'had a commission from the Earl of Essex to be chaplain to the Garrison Regiment; but the Governour and Committee being displeased with him, made no use of him. And when he was displeased, as thinking I [Richard Baxter] would take his place, I assured him I had no such intent; and about Twelve-month after he died'

[Reliquiae Baxterianae, I 43-5_7]
Possibly one of the Aspinalls in Venn.

ASHWELL Nicholas

Chaplain to Talbot's regiment 1657/8 in Scotland. Ashwell signed a loyal address to Cromwell after a number of army officers were cashiered for objecting to the extension of the Protector's powers by the Humble Petition and Advice. In 1659 Talbot came out for Lambert, but the regiment remained loyal to Monck. It seems to have been little affected by Quakerism.

[Clarke MS. 30 f.33; Firth and Davies p.466-70_7]

ATKINS/ADKINS Robert

'One of Cromwell's chaplains'

From Chard, Somerset. Admitted Wadham College, Oxford 1647 aged 18. Awarded Huish Scholarship at Cambridge 1647 but seems not to have taken it up. Scholar of Wadham 1648. B.A. 1649. M.A. 1652. Fellow 1650-June 1661. Preached at St. Mary's Church. R. Theydon Garnon, Essex in 1654. Appointed Scribe of Assembly of Devon Association 27 May 1657. One of the Ministers of Exeter Cathedral 14 Aug. 1657. R. St. John's, Exeter 31 Jan. 1660/1 - 23 Sept. 1662 when deprived. Continued to live in Exeter. Signed petition of Devon ministers refusing to take Oxford oath 1666. Continued to preach. Licensed Presbyterian 1672. Fined several times for holding conventicles. Died 1685.

[Calamy Revised; Foster: Bate: D.N.B.; Calendar of Committee for Advance of Money p.610.]

AUSTIN Samuel

Chaplain to Colonel Tyrrell's regiment in Essex's army Oct 1643. Tyrrell took over command of Hampden's regiment on his death in June 1643.

POSSIBLY

Samuel AUSTEN. From Cornwall. Admitted Exeter College, Oxford. 1625 aged 19. B.A. 1628. M.A. 1630. Perhaps V. Luton, Beds in 1645. V. Menheniot, Cornwall 1646. Member of Cornish Association 1658. Ejected 1660. 1665 living in Plymouth. Imprisoned. Died 1671. Possibly R. St. Michael Queenhithe London 1646.

[S.P. 28/10/f.232; S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's Account Book f.79; D.N.B.; Firth and Davies p. xv; Calamy Revised; Walker Revised.]

BACHELOR John

From Oxfordshire. Admitted Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1632, B.A. 1636. M.A. 1639. Brook says he lived in Rotterdam but this was probably Samuel Bachelor preacher to General Morgan's regiment in the Netherlands and member and secretary of the English congregational classis there. Lecturer at Lewisham, Kent 26 Feb. 1644/2. Some parishioners petitioned House of Lords 1 March 1642/3 for confirmation of this as he was molested by the vicar and others of the parish. 14 June 1643 appointed one of the licensers for printing books of divinity. Attacked by Edwards for licensing publication of heretical and sectarian works and of works advocating religious toleration. Sometime chaplain to Col. Valentine Walton, governor of King's Lynn. Walton was governor of King's Lynn from about July 1643 to May 1645, although he may have returned there subsequently. Sometime chaplain to Colonel Whichcote in the garrison of Windsor. Whichcote was appointed governor 5 April 1645 and was still there in March 1647. The House of Commons passed an ordinance 18 May to settle a minister in Windsor chapel. Bachelor was granted an augmentation with Nicholas Lockyer as minister in Windsor Castle for 1 year from 25 March 1649. In March 1649 Council of State addressed Colonel Whichcote, governor of Windsor Castle 'We are informed that there are no sermons in the Castle for the garrison and prisoners and desire care may be taken for a supply; meantime we desire you to speak to Mr Symons and Mr Bachelor to preach there in turns.'

Bachelor appointed a fellow of Eton College in 1647. Ejected in 1660. He may have had some connection with Colonel Horton's regiment of horse. Horton commanded the regiment formerly commanded by Butler from June 1647 until his death in Ireland

in 1649. The regiment was in Wales from March 1648 until April 1649. Assistant to Berks. Commission 1657.

V. Datchet, Bucks in 1658. Parishioners complained he did not live in parish. Trustees for maintenance exonerated him 30 March 1660. Probably not member of the London Provincial Assembly for the 5th classis. Signed Declaration against Venner 1661. Took Oxford oath 1666. Died 1674.

∟ Venn; Calamy Revised; Brook III 32-4; R.P. Stearns, Congregationalism in the Dutch Netherlands, Chicago, 1940, p. 44; Champlin Burrage, The Early English Dissenters, Cambridge, 1912, II 276; Gangraena, II 138-9, III 102-5; D.N.B.; C.J. 9 May 1645; Firth and Davies pp.xxiv, 85; C.J. 5 April 1645, 27 March 1647, 18 May 1647; E.121/3/3; E.121/4/5; Shaw II 524; C.S.P.D. 1649-50 p. 32; Records of the London Provincial Assembly, Sion College MS. f.236, 247. 7

BACON

In 1644 expelled from Gloucester for preaching erroneous doctrines. 'A preacher of the Army' who drew citizens of Gloucester to Antinomianism. Probably not actually an army chaplain. Described experiences in Gloucester in The Spirit of Prelacie yet Working, London, 1646, dedicated to Lord Saye and Sele. This describes the author as 'M.A.' Preached a fast sermon to the corporation of Gloucester. As a result of John Corbet's influence on the mayor he was restrained from preaching. Restraint removed by Massey, governor of Gloucester, but Bacon still forced to leave city. Went to Sudeley Castle, Warwks. of which Massey was also governor. Preached there and at Warwick. Corbet replied to Bacon in A Vindication, London, 1646. Bacon went to London and joined Lamb or Kiffin's church then travelled and preached in Bristol

BACON (Contd)

area. Calamy accused him of preaching Antinomianism. Certainly involved with General Baptists. Possibly minister of New Windsor, Berks who received augmentation April 1649.

∟ E. Calamy, Abridgment of the Life of Baxter, London, 1702, p. 77; Gangraena, I 93, 96-7, II 137; Shaw, II 524. ∟

BALSOME Robert

From Shepton Montague, Somerset. Admitted New Inn Hall, Oxford, 1633 aged 18. B.A. 1636. Assistant to Richard Bernard at Batcombe, Somerset. On Bernard's death moved to Stoke nearby. 9 June 1642 Petition of inhabitants of Shepton Mallet that Balsome 'a pious and orthodox minister' be settled as their lecturer.. Rector ordered to admit him. Minister in Wardour Castle when it was beseiged in 1644 and Ludlow was governor. Proposed making peace. After surrender was taken as hostage by Royalists. Royalists apparently determined to execute him. Confined to county gaol at Salisbury and then transferred to Oxford Castle and exchanged. Paid £10 on Essex's warrant after he had 'endured a long seige, and afterwards hard imprisonment in Oxford Castle' July 1644. Made chaplain to Essex July 1644 and paid in September and October 1644. Travelled to London on Essex's behalf September 1644. September 1645 travelled to Scotland for Parliament. Reported back from Berwick. May have settled there. Reported to Thomas Edwards

BALSOME (Contd)

from there May 1646. According to Ludlow chaplain to Essex until Essex's death 1646. Died 1647.

[Foster; Brook III 79; H.M.C. 5th Report Appendix, House of Lords Papers, p.28; Walker Revised; Ludlow's Memoirs, I 74-82, 86, 89; S.P. 28/17/pt.I, f.59, 118; S.P. 28/18/pt. II, f.107; S.P. 28/18/pt.I, f.50; S.P. 28/19/pt.I, f.23; A More perfect and particular Relation of the Late Great victory in Scotland, London, 1645; Gangraena, III 73.]

BARRON James

From Plymouth, Devon. Admitted Exeter College, Oxford 20 March 1634/5 aged 18. B.A. 1638. M.A. 1641. Minister in Richard Fortescue's New Model regiment of foot 'in the standing army and garrison of Pendennis.' He seems also to have had some connection with Col. Ingoldsby's regiment of foot. Both regiments took part in the western campaign in 1645. Fortescue's regiment besieged Pendennis Castle March-August 1646. Fortescue and his regiment volunteered for Ireland spring 1647, and Fortescue lost his command summer 1647. Barron received payment of arrears for 198 days. Appointed fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford by visitors 1648-59. Created B.D. 1649. University Praelector of Theology 1654-9 with yearly pension of £100 from government. Various posts in Magdalen. C. Horsepath, Oxon. and R. Tubney, Bucks, 1650. Minister at Hendred, Berks 1654-1660. R. Crowmarsh Gifford, Oxon 1655. Assistant to Berks. Commission 1654, Oxon. 1657. After 1660 lived at Bunhill Fields, London. Died 1683. Edited works of Thomas Goodwin.

[E.121/3/3; Foster; Venn; Calamy Revised; Firth and Davies, pp. 336-7, 373; Fasti I 500, II 91, 147.]

BARTON Nathaniel

From Salop. Admitted New Inn Hall, Oxford 1634, aged 18.
 B.A. 1638. M.A., 1641. Served in the army. '13 July 1643
 Captain Barton and Captain Hope two martial ministers of
 Nottinghamshire or Derbyshire coming to Peterborough, to
 break open the Vestery and take away a Fair Crimson Satten
 Table cloth and several other things'. Nathaniel Barnett
 (sic) received £251:14s:8d arrears as chaplain to General Mitton's
 brigade for the service of North Wales. Probably served
 between April 1645, when Mitton took over command of the
 forces in North Wales, and April 1647 when they were disbanded.
 Mitton was said to be a strong Presbyterian but he supported
 Parliament in the 1650s. Matthew Barten (sic) 'now a Sturdy,
 zealous and daily preacher up of the blessed cause in the
 parl. army' created B.D.Oxford 19 May 1649. C. Cauldwell,
 Derbys. Ejected 1662. Informer 1664 said he was privy to
 a conspiracy in Derbys. Continued to preach in county
 'Captaine or Major Barton formerly in Armes ag^t the late King
 and a Minister att the beginning of the Warres who
 purchased some of the King's lands W^{ch} he hath lost and is
 highly Discont^{ent}ed.' Died 1672 or 1673.

[Foster; Calamy Revised; E.121/4/8 Surrey; Fasti, II 146;
 D.N.B.]

BATT/BALL Timothy

From Street, Somerset. Born 30 Nov. 1613. Admitted Wadham College, Oxford. 28 Jan. 1630/1 aged 17. Admitted Emmanuel College, Cambridge by May 1633. B.A. 1634/5. M.A. 1638. Ordained 1637. Mayor of Sunderland successfully petitioned to have Batt made lecturer there 1640/1. Lecturer at Ilminster 1643 and later V. Probably not Baptist member of Lamb's congregation and physician of London. Chaplain to Sir Robert Pye. Accompanied regiment to Cornwall 1644. As Timothy Ball paid as chaplain to Pye 22 Dec. 1645 - 27 April 1646. Unnamed chaplain paid for 28 days on muster of 20 July 1646. Pye lost command July 1647 for supporting Parliament. Batt minister at Mimms, Middlx for rest of war. Signed Attestation 1648. V. Creech, Som. 1652-60. Assistant to Somerset Commission 1654. Apparently C. Ruishton after 1660. Unlicenced preaching at Stockleigh, Devon 1663. Preaching in Somerset 1669. Licensed Presbyterian 1672. Died 1692.

∟ Venn; Foster; Calamy Revised; R. Howell, Newcastle upon Tyne in the Puritan Revolution, Oxford, 1967, p.140; C.J. 25 March 1643; John Stalham, The Summe of a Conference at Terling in Essex, London, 1644; Gangraena I 93; S.P. 28/39/pt.I, f. 14; S.P. 28/39/pt.III, f.272; Firth and Davies p. 129. 7

BAUTHUMLEY Jacob

Ranter. In 1650 he was quartermaster to Colonel Cox's regiment. Cox became colonel of Sydenham's regiment of foot (previously Skippon's) in June 1649. Cox had strong Hertfordshire connections and had apparently spent most of the war organising levies in the country. In November 1649 Cox and five companies were sent to Guernsey but in March 1650 Cox was severely censured for absenting himself from the regiment without leave. In April 1650 it was one of the regiments appointed to form the field army to march on Scotland. By this time Bauthumley had been sentenced to be branded through the tongue and cashiered from the army, having been tried under military law for disseminating blasphemous doctrines. However he seems still to have been serving with the army in November 1650 when he published Light and Dark Sides of God.

[J. F. McGregor, The Ranters 1649-60, (Oxford B. Litt thesis 1968) pp. 98-103; Firth and Davies p.434-6; Letter from Salmon to Webb April 1650 in A Wiltshire Rant, London, 1652; C. Hill, The World Turned Upside Down, London, 1972, p. 176.]7

BAXTER Richard

see the numerous biographies and Reliquiae Baxterianae,
ed. M. Sylvester, London, 1696 for other details of his life.

When war first broke out Baxter went to Gloucester, then returned to ministry at Kidderminster. After Edgehill went to Coventry at request of committee and governor of city. Invited to 'stay with them, and lodge in the Governor's House, and preach to the souldiers. The offer suited well with my Necessities, but I resolved I would not be Chaplain to the Regiment, nor take a commission; but if the meet preaching of a sermon once or twice a week to the Garrison would satisfie them, I would accept of the offer till I could go home again.' Mr. Aspinall, a local minister, had been commissioned chaplain by the Earl of Essex but he was not used because the governor and committee did not like him. Baxter lived in the governor's house, studied, and preached weekly to the soldiers and the townspeople for about a year. Received only his keep. Sometime during this period invited by Cromwell to become chaplain to his regiment who had formed themselves into a gathered congregation. Autumn 1643 went to Salop. to visit his father. Accompanied Col. Mitton's force on assault on Wem. Spent about 2 months with troops. Went to Nantwich and Longford garrison. Redeemed father from prison at Lilleshall. Returned to Coventry. Spent another year there. Travelled to London to consult physician Theodore de Mayerne. Returned to Coventry.

Col. Barker, governor of Coventry 27 June 1642 - 12 May 1645, succeeded as governor and colonel of his regiment of foot by Major Burgoyne. Replaced by Capt. Thomas Willoughby

BAXTER (Contd)

26 May 1645. Baxter paid for service May-Sept 1644. After Sept. 1644 paid as chaplain to the regiment. Received £2 to go to Banbury, Oct. 1644, which was then being besieged. 10 March 1644/5 received, in addition to usual 10/-, £5 'in regards of his extraordinarie paines with the Regiment beinge more than his weekly disbursement.' Salary as chaplain continued until 30 June 1645. 19 May 1645 received extra £5 for 'his paines with the regiment with his goeing to London to take physick.' At Coventry preached against sectarianism. Had a public debate with Benjamin Cox, a Baptist. Cox committed to Coventry gaol for preaching against infant baptism 1643. Baxter denied being responsible for his imprisonment. Garrison accounts for July 1644 record 'Given Mr. Cox anabaptiste to send him out of Towne 5/-.' Probably not the same Cox for whose quartering Baxter received 10/- to be paid to Mrs. Annion 7 Sept. 1646.

Two days after Naseby June 1645 Baxter visited army's quarters at Leicester. Shocked at opinions he found among soldiers. 'We that lived in Coventry did keep our old principles, and thought others had done so too, except a few very inconsiderable persons.' 'Independency and Anabaptistry extreamly prevail'd among them; and Antinomianism and Arminianism were equally distributed'. Noted that majority of officers and soldiers were not affected, only a few 'hot-headed sectaries'. Rebuked self for having refused Cromwell's invitation in 1642/3. 'These very men that then invited me to be their Pastor, were the Men that afterwards headed much of the Army.' Invited to join Whalley's

BAXTER (Contd)

New Model regiment as chaplain. Returned to Coventry to confer with fellow ministers. After hearing about the state of religion in the army, they agreed he should go. He seems by then to have ceased to be garrison chaplain.

'Colonel Barker was content in his discontent that I should go out with him, that he might be mist the more Baxter was welcomed by Whalley but received coldly by Cromwell. He was aggrieved not to be admitted to any of the officer's meetings. 'We so far prevailed in opening the folly of these Revilers and self-conceited men, as that some of them became the laughing stock of the soldiers before I left them; and when they preached (for great Preachers they were) their weakness exposed them to contempt. A great part of the mischief they did among the soldiers was by pamphlets, which they abundantly dispersed And soldiers being usually disperst in their Quarters, they had such Books, to read when there was none to contradict them.' During some of the time he was chaplain to Whalley's regiment, Mr. Cook of Wroxhall (q.v.) assisted him.

He accompanied the army to the West and was present at the seige of Bristol (Aug - Sept. 1645). He was present at the taking of Sherborne Castle, Basing House and Exeter (Aug - Nov.). He marched east with Whalley's regiment after Exeter. Whalley commanded a party of horse ordered to keep back the garrison of Oxford until it could be besieged. Baxter spent 2 months with the regiment at the siege of Banbury which surrendered 9 May 1646. He was present at a number of other sieges with the regiment which was sent to take Worcester instead of taking part in the main assault

BAXTER (Contd)

on Oxford. Debated 17 June 1646 with Dr. Warmstry that there was no difference between a church and any other common place. They 'differed but in terms ... so they agreed in sense.' Worcester surrendered 22 July 1646 after Whalley's troops had been strengthened by troops sent from Oxford. Baxter says county of Oxford wanted Whalley as governor at Oxford, but city's desire for Rainsborough prevailed. Whalley was increasingly unpopular. He 'grew odious among the sectarian commanders at the Head Quarters for my sake; and he was called a Presbyterian, though neither he nor I [Baxter] were of that judgment in several points.' After the siege of Worcester, Baxter visited his flock at Kidderminster then went to London to see his doctor. Returned to army headquarters at Worcester, but resigned because of continued ill-health, and returned to cure at Kidderminster.

No payments to Baxter as Chaplain to Whalley's regiment survive, but he must have been the recipient of the money paid to the unnamed chaplain on musters of 23 Dec. 1645, 20 March 1645/6 and 20 July 1646. Died 1691.

[Reliquiae Baxterianae, I 42-58; The Autobiography of Richard Baxter, ed. N.H. Keeble, London, 1974, pp. 38-59; C. J. 12 May 1645, 26 May 1645; S.P. 28 137 3 ff.51-61, ff. 63-67; S.P.28/137/2|ff. 3-14, 21, 22; E. Calamy, Abridgment of the Life of Baxter, London, 1702, pp. 80-1; Crosby I 220-21; S.P. 28 144 f.65; Gardiner, Civil War, III 139; S.P. 28/34/pt. IV, f.497; S.P. 28/42/pt.VIII, f.1004; S.P. 28/39/pt. III, f.294; Diary of Henry Townshend, ed. J.W. Willis-Bund, Worcs, Hist.Soc. 1920, I 122. 7

BECK George

From Lincoln. Admitted Magdalene College, Cambridge 1625.
 B.A. 1628/9. M.A. 1632. Ordained 1634. R. Stanhoe,
 Norfolk 17 Aug. 1638. 'Chaplain to the Earl of Manchester
 for some Time during the War. He particularly attended
 him at the Battle of Winsby'. (Oct. 1643). R. Mareham
 14 July 1645 intruded. R. Rippingale 1646. Involved
 in dispute over payment of 1/5 to wife of sequestered
 Rector. Member of Folkingham Classis. Assistant to Lincs.
 commission 1654. Tuesday lecturer at Grantham. R. West
 Allington with part of Sedgebrook, Lincs. 30 June 1656-
 1662. Driven out of the country by the 'violent actings
 of Bishop Sanderson'. Lived in London until plague
 drove him out. Died in Tottenham of plague 1665.

[Venn; Calamy Revised; Plundered Ministers of Lincs.,
 ed. W.E. Foster, Guildford, 1900, pp. 69-71, 73-4,
 88-95.]

BEDWELL Maurice

Sometime chaplain in Herefordshire to regiment formerly of Col. John Birch and since of Col. John Humphries. Some connection with Col. Jones's regiment of foot. Paid £65:17s arrears in 1650. Birch was a Presbyterian. He raised a regiment in Waller's army which deserted him. Secured command of a newly levied Kentish regiment which was present at the assault of Bristol. Nov. 1645 joined Col. Morgan in seige of Hereford. When it was taken Birch was made governor Dec. 1645 - March 1647. Parliament ordered Birch's regiment to be transported to Ireland 1647, but it did not go. Col. Humphries took a regiment to France March 1647/8, possibly Birch's regiment of which Humphries may have been major. Col. John Jones was colonel of a regiment in Wales 1646. Col. Michael Jones was governor of Chester 1646. Unnamed chaplain to the City of Chester in Col. Jones's regiment of horse paid £12 in April 1646.

[E. 121/3/5 Monmouth; E. 121/5/6 Wales; D.N.B.; C.J. 22 Dec. 1645, 15 June 1647; C.S.P.D. 1644 p.450; Firth and Davies p. 598.]

BELL William

Chaplain to Colonel Grosvenor's regiment of horse. Bell seems to have served between May 1650 and October 1651. The regiment was disbanded in early 1652. Grosvenor was sometime Quartermaster General of the army and was reported to have been a favourite of Cromwell's. Otherwise very little is known about him.

[S.P.28/ 80/ pt.I, f.6; 87/ pt.Ⅲ, f.351; 94 / pt.I, f.16;
Fasti, II 136; H.M.C. Laing I. p.256; Firth and Davies
p. xxv.]

POSSIBLY

William Bell son of William of Manchester; B.A. Magdalene College, Cambridge 1627, M.A.1630. Ordained by Bishop Bridgeman of Chester. King's preacher at Huyton, Lancs. 1633. Vicar there in August 1645. Signed Consent 1648. Successor instituted 16 Feb. 1662/3 on non-subscription of last incumbent. After ejection lived at Sinderland. Licensed Presbyterian as of Prescot 1672. Presented in ecclesiastical court 1674 and fined 2s. 6d. The certificate states he had long left off preaching, was very conformable and attended divine service. Died 10 March 1683/4.

[Calamy Revised; Venn]

OR

William Bell, Baptist, signator as of Witham and Burne, Lincs. of A Further Testimony to Truth; or some Earnest Groans for a Righteous Settlement in this hour of distraction By some Baptized Congregations, and other Cordial Lovers and Assertors

BELL (Contd)

of the Publick Good Old Cause, in the Counties of Leicester. Nottingham, Rutland, Lincoln, Stafford, Derby and Shropshire
 October 1659. This was an appeal for toleration and reform of the church and laws made to the army officers replacing Parliament.

BENN William

Born Cumberland. At school at St. Bees. According to Wood entered Queen's College, Oxford as a servitor and left without a degree. Curate at Okingham (sic) Berks (Calamy Revised says Wokingham) and shared duties and profits with someone presented to the same place at the same time. Chaplain to the Marchioness of Northampton in Somerset. R. of All Hallows, Dorchester 5 Aug. 1629-1662. 1631 Chaplain of the gaol in his parish where he afterwards had a chapel built. Chaplain to William Earl of Bedford's regiment of horse, with a servant, from August 1642 until November 1642 at least. He was also provided with a waggon. The regiment had ceased to exist by early 1643 at the latest for Bedford changed sides in August 1643. When Dorchester surrendered to the Royalists in August 1643 Benn withdrew to London where he assisted John White R. Lambeth, Trier in 1646. Wednesday lecturer at Shaftesbury March 1646-7. Received augmentations in 1647 and 1657. 1648 preaching at St. Peter's, Dorchester at request of corporation when age prevented John White from doing so. Assistant to Dorset Commission 1654. One of ministers

BENN (Contd)

asked by Council of State 23 Jan 1654/5 to help them in seeking God. 1664 living in Dorset. Suspected of having a hand in the late treasonable plot. Preached to a dissenting congregation in Dorchester assisted by John Light. 1665 living at Maiden Newton. 1669 preaching at Fordington. Licensed Congregational 1672. Died 1681.

[Calamy Revised; D.N.B.; Athenae, III 1273; S.P. 28/3 A/pt. III, f. 277; S.P. 28/143/ f. 36; Minutes of the Dorset Standing Committee, ed. C. Mayo, Exeter, 1902, pp. xxxvii, xl, 78, 88, 182, 204, 209, 232, 249; C.S.P.D. 1657-8, p.99; A.R.Bayley, The Civil War in Dorset, Taunton, 1910, p.439.]

BEVERLEY John

From Lincs. Scholar of Westminster School. Admitted Trinity College, Cambridge 30 June 1645. B.A. 1648/9. Fellow 1649. M.A. 1651. Paid on civil list for Scotland in 1657 £80 'to make up his pay as chaplain to a regiment to £200 a year' with two other ministers (Collins and Dalliel) whose maintenance was not included on the establishment of the army. Apparently V. Rothwell, Northants. in May 1658 when Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers settled an augmentation of £60 on him. Possibly summoned before the Council of State in March 1660.

[Venn; Bodl. Rawl MS. A52. f.72; C.S.P.D. 1658-9 p.38; C.S.P.D. 1659-60 p. 572.]

BINNE

Chaplain 8 Sept. 1644 when he received £1: 1s from Sir Thomas Middleton's account. Middleton was Serjeant Major General of the five counties in North Wales May 1643 - May 1644. In 1644 he raised the seige of Nantwich and took Montgomery and Powys Castles.

[S.P. 28/144/10/f. 192; C.J. 26 May 1643, 12 May 1645; D.N.B.]

BLACKBOURNE

Chaplain to 'Sir Charles Chidley's regiment', probably Sir Charles Coote's, some time between 1649 and 1653.

[S.P. 28/93/pt.I, f.98-9]

Possibly Richard Blackburne, minister in Athlone in 1652.

One of the same name was B.A. Oxon. 1636 and came from Lancashire.

One John Blackburne MA. was presented to the archdeaconry of Down by the Crown in 1606.

[Seymour p.57; Foster; Fasti Ecclesiae Hibernicae, III, 231.]

BLACKWOOD Christopher

B.A. Cambridge 1624/5. Ordained 1628. V. Stockbury, Kent 1631. R. Staplehurst, Kent, at which time he seems to have been a General Baptist. In New England 1640-42. Invited to succeed Lothrop as pastor at Scituate, Mass. In 1644 published a defence of believers' baptism and exclusive congregations and declared that it was unlawful for any man to compel another's conscience. Barnard's statement that he was an army chaplain before going to Ireland seems to be based on Crosby, who infers this from the dedications of his books. Since, however, these dedications are to Fleetwood and his wife, and are of works published in the 1650s, Blackwood's army connection is just as likely to derive from Ireland. He had arrived in Kilkenny by August 1652, a month before Fleetwood's arrival. Blackwood seems by now to have been a Particular Baptist. He settled in Kilkenny through the influence of Colonel Axtell and was paid on the civil list as preacher there in 1653 and 1654. He was responsible for gathering the congregation at Wexford. He was unwilling to associate with the Kilkenny Independents for worship. In 1655 he moved to Dublin where he took over Patient's congregation, although he lost his salary in 1656. He continued to preach in Dublin until the Restoration, when he returned to England signed the Baptist Apology against Venner. He seems to have returned to Ireland soon afterwards and was pastor of a Baptist congregation in Dublin after 1660. He may have died in 1680.

[Venn; A. Taylor, History of the English General Baptists, London, 1818, I 110; C. Blackwood, The Storming of Antichrist, London, 1644; Bagwell II 320; Barnard pp. 102, 103, 108; Seymour pp. 207, 124, 87; Crosby I 351; C. Blackwood, An Exposition upon the First Ten Chapters of the Gospel of Jesus Christ According to Matthew, London, 1659. 7

BOLTON Samuel

Born London 1606, Admitted Christ's College, Cambridge 1625. B.A.1628/9. M.A.1632. Curate of Harrow 1634. Minister of St. Martin's, Ludgate Street for 3 years. Minister of St. Saviour's, Southwark for 7 years. Sometime minister of St. Andrew's Holborn. Member of Westminster Assembly 1643. One of the Triers for the 10th London Classis as of Mary Overy. Master of Christ's College, Cambridge 1646. One of those ministers sent for in 1648 to make up the numbers of army chaplains but apparently never did so. Died 1654.

[Venn; D.N.B.; Shaw II 403; Mercurius Elencticus No. 8, 12-19 Jan. 1647/8.]

BOOLES

Minister to Colonel Russell's regiment 16 June-23 Aug. 1644. Russell raised a regiment of foot in the Eastern Association sometime before April 1644. The regiment was disbanded in April 1645 but at least two companies were incorporated into Thomas Rainsborough's New Model regiment. Russell was military governor of Yarmouth from December 1643 until February 1644. Booles was possibly a member of the Westminster Assembly. Possibly Jonathan Boole who on January 24 1645 referred his petition to the committee of Plundered Ministers of Lincolnshire to be authorised to officiate the sequestered cure of Cauthorpe, Lincs. His piety and godly conversation were attested as an interim arrangement until Parliament settled a way for the ordination of ministers.

[S.P. 28/25/pt.II, f.214; Firth and Davies p.xvi; Clive Holmes, The Eastern Association in the English Civil War, Cambridge, 1974, p.188-9; G. Davies, 'The Formation of the New Model Army', English Historical Review 56.; D.N.B.; Thomas Ford; Plundered Ministers of Lincs. ed. W.E.Foster, Guildford, 1900, p.25-6.]

BOURNE Benjamin

Appeared before 4th London Classis 16 April 1647 as candidate for ordination. 'Student in divinity, for Colonel Butlers regiment, bringing a testimoniall of his taking ye Covenant, soundnes, and conversation and title, was examined, had a thesis given him 'Whether infants may have Baptisme administred them?' Reappeared before classis 19 April expressing scruples about baptising infants. Remained unconvinced but was nevertheless, 'severally ordained by prayer and imposition of hands.' Butler was colonel of a New Model regiment of horse. In 1647 he volunteered for Ireland and supported Parliament. His troops set out their grievances against him. Replaced June 1647 by Horton, major of the regiment. Throughout second civil war regiment served in Wales and went to Ireland Aug. 1649. In 1650 Bourne received £63: 8s: 5¼d arrears for service in Horton's regiment. Possibly the Benjamin Bourne who was examined by Westminster Assembly 1 Nov. 1647. They certified to C.P.M. that he was not fit for a place. Had presumably left army and was looking for a benefice. Still without one May 1648. Published confutation of Familists 1646.

∟ Register Book of the 4th London Classis ed, C. Surman, London, 1953, pp. 31, 33, 34, 136; Firth and Davies pp. 80-85; E.121/1/ 7 ; Minutes of the Westminster Assembly, ed. A. Mitchell and F. Struthers, London, 1874, pp. 486, 487, 518. 7

BOWLES Edward

Born 1613. From Bedfordshire. Admitted to St. Catherine's College, Cambridge 1628. B.A.1633. M.A.1636. Conceivably chaplain to Sir Henry Vane 1632-40. Chaplain to Sir John Meldrum's regiment in Essex's army. Meldrum took command of Saye and Seje's regiment c. Nov. 1642. Bowles given £20 advance Nov. 1642. Paid from Dec. 1642 until Feb. 1642/3 with a servant. Paid in June and July 1643. Marched with Scots army Feb 1644. Travelled to London March 1644 with a letter from English commissioners. Delivered it to House of Commons 2 April 1644. Appointed chaplain to English Commissioners accompanying Scots army 2 May 1644. Received £100. Had rejoined Scots army by 14 April when it was advancing on York. Chaplain to Sion College March 1644/5.

Chaplain to Sir Thomas Fairfax and his train. Paid 6 April 1645 - Dec. 1645. Travelled to Gloucester 'upon the service of the army' June 1645 and to London with an account of the victory at Naseby for which he received £100. Published series of newsletters describing Fairfax's western campaign and his dealings with the Clubmen. With Hugh Peter preached to army before the storming of Bridgewater 20 July 1645. Published accounts continued until August 1645. Service with army ceased Dec. 1645 or Jan 1645/6 when Dell replaced him. Went to York as preacher at Cathedral 1646.

Close relations and correspondence with Fairfax continued. Bowles and William Rowe appointed Feb 1648/9 agents to go to Scotland with letters to Scottish Parliament from Council of State. Rowe went but Bowles seems not to have. Went to

London Dec. 1649, probably in connection with deans and chapters lands. Sept. 1650 Bowles, Caryl, and Owen each paid £50 by Council of State to go to Scotland. Caryl and Owen went but Owen had returned by March 1650/1. Abbott says Bowles joined Cromwell in Scotland, but unlikely that he did. George Fox saw him preaching in York 1651. Preached several fast sermons before Parliament. Assistant to Commissions for North and West Ridings 1654. Corresponded with Thurloe 1657 and 1658. Assistant to Commission for East Riding 1658. Involved in negotiations between Monck and Fairfax leading up to Restoration. Appointed to attend King May 1660. Ejected from place at York 1660. Died 1662.

∟ Venn; C.S.P.D. 1631-3 p. 394; C.S.P.D. 1639-40 p. 526; Calamy Revised; S.P. 28/3B/pt. II, f.441; S.P. 28/6/pt. I, f.95; S.P. 28/7/f.345; S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's Account Book ff.56, 96, 98; Edward Bowles, A Plain Fault, London, 1643; A Faithful Relation of the Late Occurrences and Proceedings of the Scottish Army, London, 1644; The Late Proceedings of the Scottish Army, Numb.5, London, 1644; C.J. 2 April 1644; Intelligence from the Scottish Army, Numb. 6, London, 1644; Extract of Letters dated at Edinburgh, Numb. 7, London, 1644; Intelligence from the South Borders of Scotland, Numb.8, London, 1644; C.S.P.D. 1623-49 p.660; H.M.C. Portland I p.212; C.J. 19 Aug 1644; Walker Revised p.19; Catalogue of autograph letters sold by Auction by Sotheby and Wilkinson, 14 June 1852 p.91; Fairfax Correspondence, ed. R. Bell, London, 1849, I 168, 345, 354; SP 28/29/pt. I, f.49; SP 28/30/pt. II, f.171; SP 28/30/pt. III, f.224; SP 28/30/pt. V, f.477; SP 28/142/ 2/ f.20; C.J. 16 June 1645; SP 28/30/pt. VI, ff.187, 588; SP 28/31/pt. II, ff.116, 207, 208; SP 28/32/pt. II, f. 192; SP 28/33/pt. II, f.111; SP 28/33/pt. V, f.571; The Proceedings of the Army under the Command of Sir Thomas Fairfax. From the first of July to the sixth, London 1645; An exact and Perfect Relation of the Proceedings of the Army under the command of Sir Thomas Fairfax from the 6th of this instant July, to the 11th of the same., London, 1645; A Continuation of the Proceedings Dated..... July 19th, London, 1645; A Continuation of the Proceedings of the Army From the 19th of this instant July to the three and twentieth of the same, London, 1645; The Proceedings of the Army From the four and twentieth of the same, London, 1645; Joshua Sprigge, Anglia Rediviva, London, 1647,

BOWLES (Contd)

pp. 70, 167; The Proceedings of the Army From the first of August to the 7th of the same, London, 1645;
The Proceedings of the Army from the 8th of August to the 15th of the same, London, 1645; C.S.P.D. 1649-50
 pp. 20, 23; Clarke MS. 69 Fairfax's Order Book unfoliated; Shaw II 550; F. Drake, History and Antiquities of the City of York, London, 1736, pp. 173, 534; C.S.P.D. 1650
 pp. 336, 348; C.S.P.D. 1651 pp. 18, 74; Abbott II 346; Fox's Journal, ed. Wilson Armistead, London, 1852, I 104;
Thurloe VI 711, VII 610. 7

BRAMLEY/BRAMBLE Arthur

Possibly one of the two people in Venn.

Sometime chaplain to Lambert's regiment of foot for which he was paid £12. 11s. 0d arrears, and of Lord (Thomas) Fairfax's regiment of horse in the New Model army for which he was paid £33: 12s. 0d arrears. Lambert commanded Edward Montague's former regiment late 1645 - July 1647, when Constable took over. Regiment solidly behind army's refusal to disband. Fairfax's regiment of horse made up of half of Cromwell's Eastern Association regiment. Baxter attempted to evangelise it. Regiment led in contesting Parliament's proposals for disbanding. Cromwell assumed command of it June 1650. Erbury was chaplain of Lambert's regiment Jan - April 1647 and sometime chaplain of Fairfax's foot. Bramley does not appear at all in events of 1647. His service was probably in the period 1645-6 or 1648-50. Possibly present at the dispute between Bethel's troop in Whalley's regiment and various sectaries from Chesham 1646. Baxter says the sectaries were encouraged by 'an ignorant sectarian lecturer, one Bramble.' He talked to Bramble and found him little wiser than the rest.'

BRAMLEY/BRAMBLE (Contd)

Arthur Bramley commissioned chaplain to Col. Fagge's regiment 25 Feb. 1659/60. Replaced by Thomas Bowen April 1660.

∟ E121/5/7; Firth and Davies pp 51-67, 213, 398-9; SP. 28/45/pt.II, f. 274; Reliquiae Baxterianae, I 56; Clarke MS. 53 unfoliated. ∟

BRAGG/BRAGUE Thomas

From Devon. B.A. Hart Hall, Oxford 1625. M.A. 1628. R. Ardingly, Sussex 11 Oct. 1645. Lecturer at Maidstone in Nov. 1651. Appointed by Council of State to go as Minister to Scotland 26 July 1652. Paid £50 for journey. Assistant minister at Portsmouth in Nov. 1657. Hampshire Ejector July 1658. House of Commons approved him as chaplain to garrisons of Portsmouth, Southsea Castle and Isle of Portsea under command of Col. Whetham July 1659. Commons approved list of Whetham's regiment 10 Feb. 1659/60 with exception of Mr. Brayne (sic) as chaplain. Resolved that Mr. Burgess of Portsmouth be chaplain and that C.P.M. should be asked to put Mr. Brayne into place formerly conferred on Mr. Burgess. Thomas Bague commissioned chaplain in early 1660 when Col. Norton took over from Col. Whetham. Ejected from Portsmouth 1660. Continued preaching. Died 1696.

∟ Foster; C.S.P.D. 1651-2 p.610; C.S.P.D. 1658-9 p.42; C.J. 13 July 1659; 10 Feb. 1659/60; Clarke MS.53 unfoliated; Calamy Revised. ∟

BRISCOE Michael

From Dundalk, co. Louth. Scholar of Trinity College, Dublin 1641, aged 15. C. Turton, Lancs. where he was 'outed by some of the chapelry that did not affect him'. Summoned by Bury classis 1648 for preaching 'without approbation of the classis, or desire of ordination, and suspected of being ill affected to government.' Refused to appear. Having asked a justice to issue a warrant against him, classis inhibited him from preaching 15 June 1649. Lecturer at Preston 1650. Chaplain to Cromwell's regiment of foot between May 1650 and Oct. 1651 in Scotland. Lecturer at Blackburn 1651-9. Godly of chapel at Walmsley petitioned Cromwell 16 Aug. 1654 to call to account those who had locked the chapel doors against him. 'Some time chaplain to His Highness' regiment of foot in Scotland, a person of known integrity, and one from whose ministry they have reaped much benefit, he being also approved by the Commissioners appointed by His Highness and Council. He has faithfully preached the gospel there these four years, and they beg he may not be forced from them.' Another petition to same effect April 1655. Received grant for his services at Walmsley Jan. 1658/9. Invited to become minister at Liverpool 1651, he replied that he was 'otherwise ingudged to the place where he formerly lived'. Assistant to Lancs. Commission 1654. Minister at Drogheda, Ireland in 1655 and 1656. Lecturer at Christ Church, Dublin in 1655. Had earlier had contact with a member of John Rogers' Independent congregation in Dublin. Signed terms of accommodation between Presbyterian and Congregational ministers in Lancs. 1659. Co-pastor with T. Crompton (q.v.)

BRISCOE (Contd)

of Toxeth Park chapel (non-parochial). Arrested and released 1665. Licensed Congregationalist at Toxeth Park 1672. Died 1685. In 1657 he, Henry Roote (q.v.) Jeremiah Marsden (q.v.) and 3 other ministers excommunicated 4 members of the Independent Church of Duckenfield, Cheshire of which Samuel Eaton (q.v.) was minister, for slandering Eaton.

∟ Burchaell and Saleir; Minutes of the Bury Presbyterian Classis, ed. W.A.Shaw, Chetham Soc., 1896, I 72, 76, 88, 90, 102; S.P. 28/94/pt.I, f.138; C.S.P.D. 1654 p.305, C.S.P.D. 1655 p.134; 'Commonwealth State Accounts 1650-60', Analecta Hibernica 15, Dublin, 1944, ^{p.297}; Seymour pp. 141, 208; John Rogers, Ohel or Beth-Shemesh, London, 1653, p.12; A Reply to a Phamphlet entitled An Answer to certain Certificates, London, 1658; Calamy Revised. 7

BROWN James

From Mangotsfield, Gloucs. Admitted Oriel College, Oxford aged about 18. B.A. 1638. 1 Feb. 1651/2 as from church at Bridgenorth signed petition to Cromwell warning him of the danger of success, and asking for a thorough reform of public life. Signed with Thomas Jefferyes of Bridgenorth and others from Staffs. and Leics. Preached sometime at Mountsorrel and Odeby. 1652 disputed publicly with William Troughton, minister at Onlep, Leics. defending universal redemption, believers' baptism, and opposing parish ministers and tith^etaking. Troughton accused Brown of disrupting the congregation by 'putting on our hats in time of prayer and by procuring some of the common soldiery to guard us with their swords'.

Chaplain of Col. Charles Fairfax's regiment of foot in 1652 and 1653. Fairfax's regiment marched into Scotland with Cromwell in July 1650 and returned to England with him in Aug. 1651. It returned to Scotland in 1652, where it remained until 1660. In 1653 the regiment was stationed at St. Johnston's (Perth). It contained a number of radicals, both religious and political. Brown was a General Baptist and engaged in a number of public debates in both England and Scotland in defence of universal redemption and believers' baptism. In October 1652 at Cupar, Brown disputed with James Wood, minister of St. Andrew's, on whether Adam brought only temporal death on himself by his fall, whether Christ died for every one, and what worship was most proper under the New Testament. There was not enough time to dispute the third point, but 'After the peopell were dismissed, Mr. Br. with a foot captaine,

came to Mr. Wo. lodging, and took a standing drinke with him, and protested that although they were of different judgements, yet they might not be of different affections, and so they parted.' In Sept. and Oct. he rebaptised several members of Fairfax's regiment in the river Eden. In July 1655 Monck referred to 'Colonel Fairfaxes chaplaine being lately come into Scotland' so Brown had presumably, by then, left the regiment. On 30 April 1656 he moderated for Henry Haggar in his dispute with Thomas Porter on infant baptism at Ellesmere, Salop. 'It was observed, that Mr. Brown for very indignation with his teeth, as if he would have bitten; and did knit his fist together, as if he would have beaten Mr. Porter therewith.' He intervned in the dispute several times. He and Haggar 'are like a lapwing that makes the greatest noise when furthest from the nest'. Wrote Antichrist in Spirit in which he argued that the Quakers' reliance upon the light was not consonant with observing the Scriptures. In 1665 John Wigan debated in Lancaster gaol on the light within with a number of Quakers and James Brown. During the discussion Brown called Wigan an 'enemy of God'. Wood says he conformed at the Restoration. In 1673 he described himself as 'a Preacher of the Faith which once he destroyed'. Died 1685.

Athenae IV p.504; Crosby III p.37; Alan Betteridge, 'Early Baptists in Leics and Rutland', Baptist Quarterly 25, p.277; James Brown, Scripture Redemption freed from Man's Restrictions, London, 1673; C. Whiting, Studies in English Puritanism, London, 1931, p.83; C. Firth, Scotland and the Commonwealth, Scottish Historical Society 18, Edinburgh, 1895, p.53: 291; Lamont's Diary p.48-9; A True and Faithful Narrative (for Substance) of a Publique Dispute between Mr. Tho. Porter and Mr. Hen Haggar: Concerning Infant Baptism, London, 1656; George Fox, The Great Mystery of the Great Whore, London, 1659, p.259; John Wigan, Antichrists Strongest Hold Overturned London, 1665, p.21. 7

BRYAN John

Admitted Emmanuel College, Cambridge, 1620. Ordained 1623.
 B.A. 1627/8. M.A. 1632. B.D. 1645, D.D. 1651. R. Barford,
 Warwks. 1632-44. Treasurer to garrison of Warwick Castle
 making payments to company of 'Colonel' Needham. Capt.
 Needham was governor of Kenilworth Castle c. March 1642/3 -
 May 1643. Muster at Warwick Castle at which newly trained
 recruits fired on townsmen May 1643. They killed one
 and wounded another. On the following day 'their zealous
 Preacher of the Castle (Master Bryan) made a Sermon, wherein
 he endeavoured to reconcile the business'. One of those
 who in July 1643 petitioned Parliament concerning soldiers
 wounded after Edgehill and sent to Warwick. There described
 as 'preacher to the garrison and Castle of Warwick'. Aug.
 1643 Bryan and Bridges (governor of Warwick Castle) were
 authorised to receive money, plate or horses for Parliament's
 use for which security would be given. Bryan appears as
 minister to Warwick Castle garrison in Nov. and Dec. 1643.
 V. Holy Trinity, Warwick by May 1644. Still minister to
 garrison in Dec. 1645 when he was examined about what had
 happened to goods brought to castle at time of Edgehill when
 he had been living there. Second examination Feb. 1645/6
 when Bryan is described as late minister to the garrison.
 Bryan, his wife, and Mrs Bridges were to consider what was
 to be sold of the goods stored in the castle but Bridges
 was believed to have appropriated them to his own use. Bryan
 not apparently seriously implicated. Bridges was replaced
 by Major William Purefoy. Although Bryan was no longer garrison
 chaplain he received a payment of 8/- from Purefoy between
 Aug. 1646 and May 1647.

BRYAN (Contd.)

During 1646 he and Obadiah Grew, V. St. Michael's, Coventry, held public dispute on infant baptism with Hanserd Knollys. Preached sermon on day of public humiliation Dec. 1647 on 'Our discontentment with our present government, and inordinate Desire of our King.' Said that Parliament's failure to fulfil the people's expectations lay in the people not Parliament. Submitted to Warwks. Committee 'A true account by John Bryan clerk of all the Money and plate brought into Warwick Castle and by him disbursed for the use of that garrison, own pay due to him both as Treasurer and preacher to the garrison £100'. Signed Warwks. Testimony 1647. Assistant to Warwks. Commission 1654. One of those recommending ministers for service in Scotland 1655. Commissioner for collection of clerical subsidy in Warwks. 1661. Ejected Holy Trinity 1662, but council continued to make payments to him. Continued to preach. 1671-2 Petition of 'Protestant Christians' that Bryan their late pastor might preach to them refused. Not apparently involved in any conventicles until 1672 when he and Grew established a Presbyterian Congregation. Died 1675/6.

∟ Venn; Calamy Revised; S.P. 28/136; Mercurius Aulicus 24 May 1643; C.J. 31 July 1643; C.S.P.D. 1625-49 p. 652; S.P. 28/121A/pt. IV, ff. 464, 479; S.P. 28/33/pt. IV, ff. 457-8; S.P. 28/36/pt. III, ff. 254-6; Firth and Davies p. 632; John Bryan, A Discovery of the Probable Sin, London, 1647; Dunlop p. 527; Warwickshire V.C.H. II 45, VIII 325. 7

BUNYAN John

Apparently in Lt. Col. Cockayn's company at the garrison of Newport Pagnell Nov. 1643 and in Major Bolton's company May 1645. Garrison disbanded 1646. June 1647 in muster of Capt. O'Hara's company in Hammond's regiment which was to have joined Col. Owen O'Connolly's regiment for Ireland but which never went. Not a parliamentary army chaplain.

[Firth and Davies p. 350-1.]

BURDETT George

Admitted Sidney Sussex, Cambridge 1623/4. Scholar Trinity College, Dublin 24 April 1619. M.A. C. Saffron Walden 1632. Lecturer at Norwich 1632. Elected lecturer at Yarmouth on condition he lived there 1 Jan. 1632/3. Paid £100 per annum. Inhabitants anxious he should not want a living, bishop of Norwich that he should not scatter poison. Dispute with minister of Great Yarmouth as to when each should preach. Suspended 1635. Emigrated to New England. Admitted freeman Massachusetts 2 Sept. 1635. Minister there and at Dover, New Hampshire. Constantly in trouble. Convicted of criminal conduct and banished c. 1639. Said to have returned to England and joined royalist army.

Chaplain to Col. Tirrel's regiment of foot in Essex's army in Sept. 1644. Possibly received 5 bushells of provender at Aylesbury garrison by appointment of Bucks committee. Tirrel commanded garrison at Newport Pagnell winter 1643-4. Regiment at Lostwithiel Aug. 1644. In Aug. 1646 Burdett paid £11 arrears possibly when the regiment was disbanded. It was then at Newport Pagnell.

20 April 1650 Burdett commissioned chaplain of Col. Robert Lilburne's regiment of horse.

1 June 1650 Burdett signed letter on behalf of officers and soldiers of Lambert, Lilburne, and Bright's regiments reporting on the general fast held to further the Scottish venture. Probably travelled to Scotland with regiment in Cromwell's expedition Sept. 1650. When Cromwell returned to England 1651 Lilburne's regiment stayed in Lancs. and routed royalists

BURDETT (Contd)

at Preston 24 Aug 1651. Returned to Scotland Nov. 1651 and were quartered somewhere in the north. Took part in 1652 expedition to highlands. 1652 Lilburne negotiating with Baptist Edmund Hickhorngill to be his chaplain, so Burdett must by then have left. Minister at Limerick 1657 assisting Gilbert. Minister at St. Peter's, Cork 1660. Possibly Chancellor of Leighlin 1666. Dean of Leighlin 1668. Died 1671.

∟ Venn; Burchaell and Sadleir; C.S.P.D. 1631-2 pp.432, 507, 577; S.P. 28/127/f.299; S.P.28/18/ pt.I, f.54; D.N.B.; Firth and Davies pp. XV, 267-9, 429; H. Roundell, 'The Garrison of Newport Pagnell in the Civil Wars', Records of Bucks. II 209, 230, 367; S.P. 28/127/f.14; Records of the Churches of Christ gathered at Fenstanton, Warboys and Hexham, ed. E.B. Underhill, Hanserd Knollys Soc., 1854, p.307; Clarke MS.18 unfoliated; The Fifth Monarchy or Kingdom of Christ in opposition to the Beast's Asserted, London, 1659; Seymour p. 208. _/

BURGESS Anthony

Born Watford, Herts. Admitted St. John's College, Cambridge 1623. B.A. 1626/7. M.A. Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1630. Fellow of Emmanuel c. 1630. R. Sutton Coldfield, Warwks. 1635. Member of Westminster Assembly for Warwks. One of those ministers named by Baxter as having taken refuge in Coventry at the start of the war. No evidence to support the D.N.B.'s contention that he preached to the Parliamentary garrison there. V. St. Lawrence Jewry, London 25 Jan. 1644/5. Preached a number of sermons before the Lord Mayor of London and Parliament. Appointed as one of those fit to ordain ministers 14 Oct, 1644. Signed Testimony 1647. Assistant to Commissions for Warwks. and Staffs. One of those asked to advise on providing godly ministers for Ireland 1655. Ejected 1662. Died 1664.

∟ Venn; Calamy Revised; Reliquiae Baxterianae I 44; H.M.C. 6th Report Appendix, House of Lords Papers, p.30; Dunlop p.527; D.N.B.; Anthony Burgess, The Magistrates Commission, London, 1644; Anthony Burgess, The Reformation of the Church, London, 1645. 7

BURGESS Benjamin

Admitted Christ Church, Oxford 1650. M.A. 1657. V.Portsmouth
 27 Nov. 1658. Nominated chaplain of Col. Whetham's regiment
 instead of Mr. Brayne (see Bragg) 10 Feb 1659/60. C.P.M.
 to put Mr. Brayne into the place formerly conferred on Mr.
 Burgess of Portsmouth. Bragg was appointed chaplain to
 garrisons of Portsmouth, Southsea Castle and Portsea of
 which Whetham was govenor. Burgess ejected from vicarage
 of Portsmouth before Aug. 1662. Imprisoned 1662. Nov 1662
 bail taken from Burgess by an officer of the garrison not
 to draw inhabitants to nonconformity. He had promised to
 leave the town. Preached occasionally at Gosport. Licensed
 Presbyterian 1672. Died 1673.

∟ Calamy Revised; C.J. 10 Feb. 1659/60; C.J. 19 July 1659;
 Bate; Firth and Davies p. 584. ∟

BURGESS Cornelius

From Somerset. B.A. Wadham College, Oxford 1615. M.A. Lincoln College 1618. B.D. and D.D. 1627. Incorp. Cambridge 1647. V. Watford, Herts 1618. Chaplain to regiment of English volunteers raised by Count Dohna and commanded by Sir Horace Vere in the Palatinate. Served there with Earl of Essex, returned to England 1621. R. St. Magnus, London Bridge 1626-41. Chaplain in ordinary to Charles I. Client of Earl of Warwick. One of first 'assistants' at Sion College library 1631. Cited before Court of High Commission 28 Jan. 1635/6 for Latin sermon at St. Alphage, London Wall. Prominent in ecclesiastical proceedings 1640-1. Led petition of Puritan clergy against the new canons Aug. 1640. Preached to Parliament. Warrants of Council 18 Sept. 1640 to search houses in Watford and London Bridge for arms. Herts representative to Westminster Assembly. Chaplain to Earl of Essex's regiment of horse Aug. 1642. Paid £20 advance. Stephen Marshall was chaplain to Essex's regiment of foot and Samuel Kemme seems also to have been chaplain to Essex. Apparently travelled to Portsmouth on army business Aug 1642. Given a servant and use of half a waggon. Paid Sept.- Dec. 1642. Involved in supplying troop of horse raised by inhabitants of Watford with saddles and arms July 1642. Royalist pamphlet accused him of preaching lawfulness of taking up arms against the sovereign and called him 'Colonell Cornelius Burgess'. Paid again in May - July 1643 as chaplain with a servant. The regiment seems to have been commanded by Sir Philip Stapylton from late 1642. Burgess was paid again in Oct 1643 but it is not

BURGESS (Contd)

clear whether this was for current service or arrears. He was credited £10 for a mare lost in the service in an account of 1644. 16 Dec 1643 appointed Sunday afternoon lecturer at St. Paul's Cathedral at a yearly salary of £400. Involved in numerous disputes over possession of deanery allotted to him by Parliament. Very active in Assembly of Divines. Worked on compiling Directory. Opposed Solemn League and Covenant because did not want irreparable breach with episcopal party, for which he was suspended temporarily from the Assembly. Called on to account for equipment loaned for the Watford troop May 1644. February 1644/5 ordered to give up living at Watford. Admonished House of Commons 30 April 1645 on dangers of sects and schisms. Very active in all sorts of public work and the butt of royalist pamphleteers. R. All Hallows Lombard St. in 1648. President of Sion College 1647 and 1648. Opposed execution of Charles I. Drew up Vindication in 1649. Bought manor of Wells 1649. Appointed Dr. White's lecturer at St. Paul's 1654. Preacher at Wells Cathedral 1656-60. Quarrels between him and people and corporation of Wells. before and after Restoration. Refused to surrender deanery. Died at Watford 1665 in considerable poverty.

[D.N.B., Calamy Revised; Foster; Clements Markham, The Fighting Veres, London, 1888, pp. 398, 406; H.R. Trevor-Roper, 'The Fast Sermons of the Long Parliament', in Essays in British History presented to Sir Keith Feiling, ed. H.R. Trevor-Roper, London, 1964, p. 89; Valerie Pearl, London and the Outbreak of the Puritan Revolution, Oxford, 1961, pp. 166, 174; C.J. 9 Nov. 1640, 18 Nov., 23 Dec.; A List of the Army Raised under the command of his Excellency Robert Earl of Essex, London, 1642; S.P. 28 /143 Francis Vernon's Account

BURGESS (Contd)

Book ff. 15, 16, 25; S.P. 28/2A/pt.II, f.248; S.P.28/4/f. 285; S.P. 28/17/pt.II, ff. 266-269; S.P. 28/I D/pt.II, ff. 487, 488; Letter from Mercurius Civicus to Mercurius Rusticus, London, 1643, p.9; S.P. 28/7/f.102; S.P. 28/8/pt.II, f.100; S.P. 28/9/f.114; S.P. 28/10/f.204; S.P. 28/147/pt.II, f.299; C.J. 8 March 1643/4; C.S.P.D. 1644 p.170; Crosby I 177. 7

BYFIELD Adoniram

Admitted Emmanuel College, Cambridge. 1620. BA 1623/4.
 Ordained deacon and priest 1625. P.C. All Hallows, Staining.
 6 July 1642 appointed one of the two scribes to the Westminster Assembly. Chaplain to Sir Henry Cholmly's regiment of foot in Essex's army, apparently brother of Hugh of Yorkshire who joined Parliament then switched to the Royalists. Given £20 advance 30 Aug. 1642 to provide himself with necessaries to attend army. Paid for his service with the regiment from 30 July 1642 plus a servant until October 1643. The payments seem to have ceased until June 1643 when the regiment was apparently disbanded. He seems to have acted as treasurer for the Assembly and was responsible for arranging to have the Directory of Worship printed. He and the other scribe received its copyright which they sold for £400. Received Rectory of Fulham 10 Nov. 1646. (Succeeded there by Isaac Knight q.v.). Charged with printing 'The Reasons of the Dissenting Brethren'. Granted £100 a year for vicarage of Fulham, also paid £100 per year as scribe. One of those appointed to view and inventory records of Assembly 1650. Sequestered from Fulham 1652. R. Collingbourne Ducis, Wilts.

BYFIELD (Contd)

1654. Sold his share in Irish Adventure 1654. Assistant to Wilts. commissioners. Butler called him 'a broken apothecary'. Died 1660.

[Venn; S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's account book ff.15, 18, 26, 96, 66; S.P. 28/10/f.5; S.P. 28/2A/pt.II, f. 293; E.H.R. 49, p. 47; S.P. 28/7/ff. 334, 387; S.P. 19/57/f.6; Calendar for Committee for Advance of Money vol. 3, p. 1489; C.J. 13 March 1644; H.M.C. 6th Report Appendix, House of Lords Papers, p.139; D.N.B.; Brook III 374-5; H.M.C. 6th Report Appendix, House of Lords Papers p.5.; L.J. 24 Jan 1647/8; L.J. 29 Jan. 1647/8; C.S.P.D. 1650 p. 286; Hennessy; C.S.P. Ireland Adventurers 1642-59 p. 28.]

CALDERWOOD Oliver

Chaplain to Sir William Balfour's regiment of horse in Essex's army, commissioned 1 May 1644. Reduced with the regiment 3 May 1645. 'He was in actuall service as Chaplayne to the said Regiment till the tyme aforesaid performing his dutie, hee never had any free quarters wherewith the state can be charged, ever had either horse or Armes delivered him by the state, neither did hee or any other to his use levy or take any money or other goods of the countrey.' Balfour certified him as having been 'very diligente and zealouse in his ministry, and of good life and reputation in the Army.' Balfour was a Scottish professional soldier, a strict Presbyterian, who declined a command in the New Model Army.

POSSIBLY

R. Shepton Mallet, Somerset in 1655. Ejected 1662. Had a wrangle with a Quaker 1656. According to an informer 1665 he was sent to Scotland by a group of Nonconformists meeting in London at the lodgings of Colonel Hunt.

Possibly a Scot.

[Calamy Revised]

[S.P. 28 / 26 / pt.I, f.2; S.P. 28 / 16 / pt.II, f.85;
S.P. 28 / 34 / pt.IV, f.465; S.P. 28 / 33 / pt. III, f.356;
S.P. 28 / 145 / f.421.]

CAMPBELL

Chaplain to Col. Thomas Coote's regiment some time between 1649-53. [S.P. 28/93/pt.1, f.100-1]

Possibly Patrick Campbell, Prebendary of Killaraght, Achonry, Connaught 1624-39, and Prebendary of Kilmovee in 1639; conceivably Dougall Campbell, chaplain to the regiment of Archibald, Marquis of Argyle, in Ulster in 1642.

[Fasti Ecclesiae Hibernicae IV 109; S.P. 28/120/f.169.]

CANNE John

Possibly admitted Christs's College, Cambridge Dec. 1602. Possibly episcopally ordained,. Perhaps pastor of John Hubbard's separist church in 1620s. Went to Amsterdam in about 1630. Became pastor of Ainsworth's congregation which had been without a pastor since Ainsworth's death in 1622. Published The Necessitie of Separation 1634. Remained in Amsterdam until 1647. In 1648 visited Broadmead Baptists and helped them establish church. Declared his belief in believers' baptism but did not make it a condition of church communion. Commissioned chaplain to Col. Robert Lilburne's regiment, now Sir Arthur Hesilrige's Feb. 1647/8. Hesilrige succeeded Lilburne as governor of Newcastle Dec. 1647. Canne was succeeded before Jan. 1649 by George Downing. Canne may have been in London 1649-50 when he published a vindication of Cromwell and Fairfax against the Levellers. Chaplain to Hull garrison from some time in 1650. Overton was deputy governor to Fairfax from about Feb. 1648. Edward Salmon

CANNE (Contd)

took over when Overton went to Scotland 1651. Council of State June 1650 told Overton to allow his chaplain to preach in various public places in Hull if he had taken Engagement. Dec. 1650 Salmon instructed to prevent Canne from preaching in High Church when the minister, Mr. Shaw, was preaching. Canne allowed to preach there in weekdays and 'on the garrison side' on Sundays. Two local ministers also ordered to move 10 miles from Hull. Council of State Nov. 1650 considering Canne's maintenance as preacher in Hull garrison. Representation testifying to his good services and that he received no settled maintenance either as garrison preacher or as preacher in the town. 2 March 1651/2 Council of State recommended Canne be appointed to the recently vacated town lectureship. 19 March recommended as minister of Hull, but paid as chaplain to garrison 20 Oct. 1651 - 3 May 1652. Two soldiers to be reduced out of each of the 4 companies of the garrison in order to pay the chaplain who was to be added to the establishment of the garrison. Mr. Shaw was to continue as lecturer and he, the townspeople and Presbyterians would occupy the nave of Holy Trinity Church, while Canne and the soldiers occupied the chancel. 1653 Canne petitioned to print an annotated Bible and for sole right to appoint the printer. From 1653 Canne began to write Fifth Monarchist tracts and denounced Shaw. Banished from Hull 1657 by Col. John Bright (governor since 1655). By 1657 Canne was minister of one of two Independent congregations in Hull. Had attended 1656 meeting at Abingdon. On leaving Hull went to London. Suspected of

CANNE (Contd)

plotting 1657 but not involved with Venner. Arrested 1658.

1659 published A Seasonable Word to the Parliament Men

expressing joy at end of government by a single person.

Possibly edited Publick Intelligencer May-Aug. 1659. In

Amsterdam by 1664 where he died.

[Venn; B.R.White, The English Separatist Tradition, Oxford 1971, pp. 155, 166; J.F.Wilson, 'Another Look at John Canne', Church History 33 1964; Brook III 332-40; D.N.B.; Ivimey I 154, 157, 166, II 523, 524, 525, 527; A.C.Carter, The English Reformed Church in Amsterdam, Amsterdam, 1964, pp. 56, 189, G.Davies, The Early History of the Coldstream Guards, Oxford 1924, pp. 39-40; Clarke M S. 67 f.10; A.E.Trout, 'Nonconformity in Hull', Trans. Congregational History Soc. 9. 1924-6, pp.31, 34; Firth and Davies p.546-7; C.S.P.D. 1650 p.215, 452; C.S.P.D. 1651-2 pp.31, 99, 100, 123, 172, 180, 187, 211; C.S.P.D. 1652-3 p.395; Capp p.244.]

CARSLEY Richard

Paid £20 advance as chaplain to Essex's train of artillery

9 Nov. 1642 with William Fawlcner.

[S.P. 28/3A/pt.III, f.273]

CARTER

Sometime minister of St. Mary-le-Bow.

One of those ministers sent for in 1648 to make up the numbers of army chaplains but apparently never did so.

Mercurius Elencticus No. 8. 12-19 Jan. 1647/8_7

CARYL Joseph

From London. Educated Merchant Taylor's school. Admitted Exeter College, Oxford 1621 aged 17. B.A. 1624/5. M.A. 1627. Preacher of Lincolns Inn 1623-45. C. Battersea. Left £20 1630 by Viscount Grandison to whom he was chaplain. Tutored younger members of St. John family. London representative to Westminster Assembly. One of the Independents there. Often preached fast day and thanksgiving sermons to Parliament. 16 April 1645 approved Minister of St. Magnus by Westminster Assembly. One of the triers of elders of 4th London classis. Moderator of 4th classis in 1647 at London Provincial Assembly. One of the ministers approved to accompany parliamentary commissioners escorting King to Holmby House Jan. 1646/7. Licenser of the press 1647. Lectured at Westminster Abbey 1649-60. Last appearance in register of London Provincial Assembly 30 April 1649. Asked to confer 21 May 1650 with various other ministers and Parliamentary committee which met with army officers about finding suitable ministers for regiments without them. 28 June 1650 Treasurers at War ordered payment of £50 to Caryl to enable him to go north with Cromwell. Paid to him on 4 July. 10 Sept. 1650 Commons

desired Owen and Caryl to preach at thanksgiving for Dunbar.
 8 Oct. 1650 sermons actually preached by Brooks and Strong.
 12 Sept. 1650 Irish Committee sent for Messrs. Owen, Caryl
 or such other ministers as they thought fit to confer with
 them about going to Scotland at Cromwell's desire. 13 Sept.
 1650 Commons resolved that Caryl and Owen be required to go
 to Scotland forthwith. 20 Sept. allowance of £20 a man voted
 to Messrs. Owen, Caryl, Bowles and another for their journey.
 Owen and Caryl were paid 25 Sept. Caryl had returned to
 London by 13 Jan. 1650/1 when he was ordered by Parliament
 to preach thanksgiving sermon for surrender of Edinburgh.
 June 1651 Caryl replaced Owen as preacher to Council of State.
 Given rooms in Whitehall.

21 Nov. 1651 Caryl ordered by Council of State to accompany
 Messrs. Lockyer, Arthur and Falconbridge to Scotland with
 Parliamentary commissioners going to Scotland to negotiate
 terms of Union. 11 Dec. 1651 his appointment as preacher to
 Council of State renewed. Absent from Whitehall in March
 1651/2 when Hugh Peters was appointed to preach until his
 return. Had returned by June 1652. Met with ministers and
 army officers July 1652 to decide on sending godly ministers
 to Ireland. Leading figure in negotiations with Monck 1659.
 Ejected from St. Magnus 1662. Involved with various groups
 of Independents after 1660. Licensed Congregationalist 1672.
 Died 1672.

∟ Foster; Calamy Revised; Frank T. Smallwood, 'Joseph
 Caryl: A Note', Baptist Quarterly 25, p.42; Register
 Book of the 4th London Classis, ed. C.Surman, London,
 1953, pp. 1, 7, 126, 138; Records of the London Provincial
 Assembly, Sion College M S. f.8.; S.P.16/515/9; C.S.P.D.
 1650. pp. 171, 221, 336, 348, 580, 591; C.J. 13 Sept. 1650;

CARYL (Contd)

J.F. Wilson, Pulpit in Parliament, Princeton, 1969, p.253;
Weekly Intelligence of the Commonwealth, 31 Dec-7 Jan. 1650/1;
 C.S.P.D. 1651 pp. 241, 263; C.S.P.D. 1651-2 pp.28, 56, 165,
 351; C.J. 1 June 1652, 10 June; C.S.P.D. 1655-6 pp. 218, 279,
 500; Clarke Papers IV 82, 83, 184; Joseph Caryl, The Works of
Ephesus Explained, London, 1642; Joseph Caryl, David's Prayer for
Solomon, London, 1643, Joseph Caryl, The Nature, Solemnity,
Gounds, Property and Benefits of a Sacred Covenant, London,
 1643; Joseph Caryl, The Saints Thankful Acclamation at Christs
Redemption, London, 1644; Joseph Caryl, The Arraignment of
Unbelief, London, 1645; Joseph Caryl, Heaven and Earth Embracing,
 London, 1646; Joseph Caryl, Joy Out Joyed, London, 1646;
 Joseph Caryl, Englands plus Ultra, London, 1646.]

Probably the Mr. Carroll named amongst the ministers sent for
 in 1648 to make up the number of army chaplains, but apparently
 never did so.

[Mercurius Elencticus No. 8. 12-19 Jan. 1647/8]

CASE Thomas

From Kent. Educated Merchant Taylors School. Admitted Christ Church, Oxford 1620 aged 20. B.A. 1620. M.A. 1623. Ordained 1626. C. Northrepps, Norfolk to Richard Heyrick. R. Erpingham, Norfolk, 1629. Licenced to preach 1635. Cited in consistory court 1637. Moved with Heyrick to Lancs. and preached at Salford. Lecturer at St. Martins in the Fields, London 15 Feb 1641/2. Chaplain to Sir Richard Gurney, Lord Mayor of London 1642. Probably T.C. 'one of the Chaplains in the army' who published an account of the battle of Edgehill Oct. 1642. Member of the Westminster Assembly. Zealous advocate of Covenant. Preached several parliamentary fast sermons and funeral sermon for John Sedgwick. R. Stockport, Cheshire 1645 presented by Westminster Assembly. R. St. Mary Magdalen, Milk Street. Lecturer there since 1641. Ejected for refusing Engagement 1650. Signed Testimony 1647 and Vindication 1649. Active in 6th classis in London Provincial Assembly 1648-59. Much attacked in Royalist pamphlets. Implicated in Love's plot. Imprisoned May-Oct. 1651. R. St. Giles in the Fields 1654. Ejected 1660. Commissioner for approbation of ministers 1660. Active for restoration of King. Went to the Hague 1660. Appointed a royal chaplain but never preached before King. Member of Savoy Conference. Continued to preach after ejection. Licenced Presbyterian 1672. Ministered to a congregation 1676. Died 1682.

Register Book of the 4th London Clasis, ed. C. Surman, London, 1953, p.138; A Continuation of the True Diurnall Passages in Parliament, 14-21 Feb. 1641/2.; D.N.B.; Calamy Revised; Athenae III 66, IV 45-7; T.C., A True and exact

CASE (Contd)

Relation of the Battaile of Keynton, London, 1642;
Records of the London Provincial Assembly, Sion College
 M S.; C.S.P.D. 1651 pp. 189, 193. 7

CHARNOCK Stephen

From London, Born 1628. Admitted Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1642. B.A. 1645/6. M.A. 1649. Incorp. Oxford 1652. Possibly - Charnuke commissioned chaplain of Harrison's regiment c. May 1649. Regiment had been in Scotland with Lambert autumn 1649. Came south and went to Wales summer 1649. May 1649 part of regiment near Faringdon involved in Burford mutiny. Played some part in Worcester campaign 1651 then returned to South Wales. Charnock made fellow of New College, Oxford 1650 and proctor 1654. Licensed by Cromwell to retain fellowship whilst absent in Ireland March 1655/6. Probably went to Ireland with Henry Cromwell July 1655. Chaplain in Cromwell's household. Paid a quarter's salary, £50, 29 Sept. 1655 and March 1655/6. Recorded as being on the establishment, but not on army pay in 1656 at annual salary of £200. One of the Dublin ministers asked to advise on Irish clerical appointments. Possibly fellow of Trinity College, Dublin. Preached at St. Patrick's and St. Kevin's, Dublin July 1655, St. John's Sept. 1655, St. Catherine's Oct. 1655, St Werburgh's Nov. 1655. Probably left Ireland with Henry Cromwell in 1658. Visited Ireland 1663. In London 1666 and lost library in Great Fire. Co-pastor 1675 of Presbyterian congregation at Bishopsgate. Died 1680.

CHARNOCK (Contd)

[Venn; Calamy Revised; D.N.B.; Clarke MS. 67 f.25; Firth and Davies p.182-9; Barnard pp.20, 177, 133, 136; 'Commonwealth State Accounts 1650-6', Analecta Hibernica 15, Dublin, 1944, p.274, 295, Dunlop p.570; 679; Seymour p.209;]

CHEYNELL Francis

From Oxford. Admitted Magdalene Hall, Oxford 1624. B.A. Balliol 1627. MA 1633. B.D. 1648. DD. 1649. Fellow of Merton 1629. Suspended 1638 for refusing to bow to altar. V. Marston St Laurence, Northants. 27 Oct. 1637. Granted 3 years of absence 1637 to take B.D. Grace, but this was not allowed him 1641, for preaching against Arminianism. Ordained 1637/8. Member of the Westminster Assembly for Pembrokeshire. Admitted R. Petworth, Sussex c. 1643 and again in 1655. He preached before Parliament in 1643 and had an acrimonious dispute with Chillingworth whom he met whilst journeying to Chichester with a party of soldiers. Apparently sometime chaplain to the Earl of Essex whom he accompanied to Cornwall in 1644 and whose 'commands were as readily obeyed by any colonel in that army as the general's own.' Chaplain to Colonel Stapley's regiment from March 1643 until July 1644. In early 1643 Anthony Stapley was appointed governor of Chichester and commanded a Sussex regiment of foot. Stapley and the other Sussex commander, Colonel Morley, were amongst the most active Parliamentarians in the South East. The Chichester garrison was dissolved in March 1647, although Stapley ceased to be governor in 1645. Cheynell was influential

CHEYNELL (Contd)

amongst the Presbyterians in Sussex although no classical organisation was ever established. In 1643 Cheynell seems to have been writing to Lieutenant Colonel Baynes at Farnham on behalf of the committee of Chichester to mediate over the distribution of spoils to soldiers. Cheynell seems to have gone to Oxford. In 1646 he and William Erbury (q.v.) debated on the question of whether the saints' powers were the same as those of Christ's. The following year, 1647, Cheynell was made a visitor of the University and was president of St. John's College Oxford 1648-50, when he was ejected for refusing the Engagement. He was created B.D. in 1648 and D.D. in 1649 and was Lady Margaret Professor of Divinity 1648-1652. He was made assistant to the Sussex Commission in 1654 and preached again to Parliament. He appears to have suffered periods of insanity and was ejected from Petworth in 1660. He lived in Preston, Sussex until his death in 1665.

[Calamy Revised; Fasti I 426, 469; II 3, 90, 113, 118, 157; H.M.C. Portland III p.83; SP. 28/ 144/ ff. 23, 31, 40, 44, 45, 49, 54, 59; SP. 28/135/ff. 78, 79; SP. 28/ 145/ ff. 380, 385; Anthony Fletcher, A County Community in Peace and War: Sussex 1600-1660, London, 1975, p. 263-4, 276, 328; Military Memoir of Colonel John Birch, ed. J. Webb, Camden Society, London, 1873, p.212; Brook III 185. 7

CLARK Matthew

From Salop. Born 1630. Educated Charterhouse and Westminster.

Admitted Trinity College, Cambridge 1648. Scholar 1649.

B.A. 1652. Fellow 1653. M.A. 1655. C. Ashley, Northants.

1655. Chaplain to Col. Francis Hacker in Scotland. Hacker's regiment, not originally part of the New Model army, accompanied

Cromwell to Scotland 1650 and returned to England and fought

at Worcester 1651 with him. Returned to Scotland c. Nov. 1651

and remained there until spring 1655. Some trouble in regiment

because of people of 'ranting principles and practices',

although Hacker was known as an opponent of the Quakers.

Regiment returned to Scotland Sept. 1656 until Sept. 1658.

Most of the regiment was raised in northern counties though

Hacker's own connections were with Leics. Clark was probably

chaplain to regiment between Nov. 1651 and spring 1655.

During that period it took part in suppressing highlands.

R. Narborough, Leics. 28 May 1658. Ejected 1660. Imprisoned

at Leicester for preaching Known as a Congregational minister

although licenced Presbyterian 1672. Died 1708.

[Calamy Revised; D.N.B.; Venn; Firth and Davies pp. 231-5.]

CLARKSON Laurence

Born Preston 1615. Brought up in established church. Edwards calls him a tailor. By 1642 when he moved to London he was a Presbyterian. Became Independent. Influenced by Tobias Crisp 's Antinomianism. 'I did endeavour to become one of those that God was no sin, and in some measure I began to be comforted therewith'. Met Paul Hobson who 'brake forth with such expressions of the in-comes and out-goes of God, that my soul much desired such a gift of preaching, which after a while Hobson and I being acquainted, he had a Captains place under Colonel Fleetwood for Yarmouth, so that thither with him I went, and there tarried a soldier with them, at which time I had a small gift of Preaching, and so by degrees increased into a method, that I attempted the pulpit at Mr. Wardels Parish in Suffolk, and so acquainted my gifts more and more in publick, that having got acquaintance at Norwich, I left the company at Yarmouth'. This was probably some time between Oct. 1644 and April 1645 when Fleetwood's regiment was appointed to defend Lincs. Then known for its fanatical Independency. Thomas Patient (later chaplain to Fleetwood's regiment) baptised Clarkson in London. Edwards describes him as a Baptist apprehended and imprisoned for 6 months by Suffolk Committee and recanted to secure release. Says after his release he became a Seeker, denying that there was any true church or ministry. Influenced by Sedgwick and Erbury. Preached in London as a Seeker to many people, including disillusioned members of Kiffin and Patient's church. Preaching in Kent c. 1647 when a man in Gravesend said

'I have a great desire to see you, with some soldiers and others, so for the present he left me, and informed Cornet Lockier and the rest, that I was in town, who forthwith came to me, and kindly received me, and made way for me to preach in the Blockhouse; so asserting my doctrine, they quartered me in the officers lodging, and two days after they carried me to Dartford where there I preached, so against the next Lords-day came for Gravesend, and there preached in the market place, which was such a wonder to the town and country, and some for love, and others for envy came to hear, that the priest of the town had almost none to hear him.'

Clarkson then went away and returned two weeks later 'but I found not Lokyer nor the rest so affectionate as before, for he had a gift of preaching, and therein did seek honor, so suspicious of my blasting his reputation, slighted and persecuted me, so that I left them.....' Then travelled around Kent preaching and went to London. Preached at Mr. Sterry's place at Bowe.

Apparently presented to a small parish in Lincs. Carried on itinerant preaching

'I preached in several places, then at last Captain Cambridge hearing of me, and was much affected with me, and me teacher to their company, and said I should have all the necessaries provided me, and a man allowed me; then I was well recruited and horsed, so that I judged it was the mercy of God to me, my distress being great, and my care for my family. Now after a while our Regiment being Twisleton's, Quartered in Smithfield, but I Quartered in a private-house, who was a former friend of mine, asked me if I had not heard of a people called 'my one flesh'?''

His connection with the army seems to have ended here except for his capture by some of Barkstead's soldiers in 1650. Apparently left Twisleton's regiment in 1649. Probably only with it for a few months, as it was quartered in Lincs, Rutland, Leics. and Notts. from Sept. 1649, although it

may have first gone there earlier in the year. Owen Cambridge had been a captain in the regiment since 1647 when Twislteton became Colonel, on Rossiter's losing his command for supporting Parliament against the army. The regiment had a strong East Anglican connection, particularly with Lincs.

In 1648 Clarkson presented himself to the fourth London classis for Presbyterian ordination but was found unsatisfactory. From late 1649 Clarkson was involved with the Ranters in London and his tract A Single Eye was considered as a subject of the Blasphemy Act, which was not eventually invoked as its terms were not retroactive. Imprisoned in Bridewell for a time, and dropped his connection with the Ranters, becoming, eventually a Muggletonian.

[J. McGregor, 'The Ranters 1649-60' (Oxford B.Litt. thesis 1968) p.68; L. Clarkson, The Lost Sheep Found, London, 1660; Gangraena I 104-6, II 7-8, 144; Firth and Davies pp.91, 164-6; Register Book of the 4th London Classis; ed. C.Surman, London, 1953, p.71; A.L. Morton, The World of the Ranters, London, 1970 pp. 115-42; C.Hill, The World Turned Upside Down, London, 1972, p.171.]

CLOSE Thomas

Paid £20: 9s: 9½d arrears in 1650 as chaplain to Okey's regiment of dragoons. Apparently served with regiment 1649-50. Theological dispute took place between Okey (probably a Baptist) and Captain Freeman. Okey dismissed Close for supporting Freeman. 'Mr Close desired to know what might be laid to his charge, to be so cast off, without a Councell of Warre, that he might know his accusers; The Colonel told him, that he had preacht dangerous doctrines and held dangerous tenets: therefore he should no longer continue in his Regiment.' The 3 men involved asked for trial by a council of war which was not allowed them. 'The Colonel then told Mr. Close that he might ride in any Troop of the Regiment, but not as chaplain; to which he answered, that if he were not fit to be Chaplain to the Regiment, he was not fit to ride in any troop.' During this period most of the regiment was in Bucks, Beds and Northants. There was little Leveller support in the regiment but some radical religious views.

[E.121 / 1 / 1; H.G. Tibbutt, 'Colonel John Okey 1606-62', Beds. Record Soc; 35 1955; Firth and Davies p.295; Cromwell's Army p.325.]

COCKAYNE/COKAYNE George

Born Beds. Educated at Eton and Aspley Guise schools.
 Admitted Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge 1635/6 aged 16.
 B.A. 1639/40. Lecturer All Hallows, Barking 2 Dec. 1642.
 Signed Epistle Dedicatory of Tobias Crisp 's Christ Alone Exalted 1646. Another signator was Henry Pinnell. Cockayne said he did not know Crisp . 'Now if the world shall baptize this doctrine Antinomianisme; the Lord grant that all the doctrine preached throughout the world may deservedly be called by that name.' R. St. Pancras, Soper Lane, London 1646-60. One of the few people not a member of the Westminster Assembly to preach before Parliament before Pride's Purge. Chaplain to Bulstrode Whitelock. Chaplain to Lt. General Fleetwood, appointed by Council of State 19 Aug. 1651. Fleetwood was recalled from Scotland, where his regiment of horse remained, to be commander of all the forces in England Feb. 1650/1. He and English forces joined Cromwell's forces at Warwick and marched to Worcester. Regiment then returned to old quarters in eastern counties where it stayed until 1655. Fleetwood was commander in chief in Ireland 1652-5. Cockayne was probably chaplain to the commander in chief of the forces in England. Entrusted with the care of Whitelock's family when he went to Sweden as ambassador 1653. Involved with earliest Fifth Monarchists in 1653. In Dec. 1653 attended a meeting at Blackfriars where the ending of the Barebones Parliament was deplored. Because of his attendance Council ordered an investigation into his preaching and that of Christopher Feake and Vavasour

Powell who were also present. Said to report to Thurloe on the Independents. Contributed to various anti-Quaker works. Probably left Fifth Monarchists in 1654. Condemned Venner 1660 but had rejoined Fifth Monarchists by 1664. Ejected from St. Pancras 1660 but continued to preach. Licensed Congregationalist 1672. Investigated by authorities for Fifth Monarchist contacts. Died 1691.

Venn; Calamy Revised; Tobias Crisp, Christ Alone Exalted, London, 1646; J.F. Wilson, Pulpit In Parliament, Princeton, 1969, p.128; D.N.B.; Athenae III 470; C.S.P.D. 1651 p.342; Firth and Davies p.96-7; Thurloe I 290; C.S.P.D. 1653-4 p.198; Capp pp. 60, 101 204-7; C.S.P.D. 1653-4 p.307, 353, 381; G. Fox, The Great Mystery of the Great Whore, London, 1659, p.21. 7

COLLINS John

Born New England. B.A. Harvard 1649. Fellow 1649. M.A. 1652. Incorporated M.A. Cambridge 1654. Appointed by Cromwell with John Stalham to be sent to Scotland to dispense the gospel there for £200 a year each. Council of State ordered each to receive £50 advance 1 June 1654. Protector ordered this to be paid in addition to £200 13 July. Report to Thurloe from Leith 23 Nov. 1653,

'Those that formerly halted between two opinions, not baptizing their children, making ready to, but did not outwardly join with the Anabaptists as to their discipline, are now come in to Mr. Collings, who was some 14 days past ordained pastor of a new-gathered church here, by six ministers that came from Newcastle and thereabouts, of which Mr. Haman was chief [?] Samuel Hammond, since which time most of their grown children are baptized by Mr. Collings. This church encreaseth something, but the others nothing'.

Collins set up this church at Leith at the time when Col. Wilkes' regiment was stationed there. Wilkes had formerly been involved with Feake's congregation but had become a firm supporter of the Protectorate. 1655 Collins and Thomas Gumble appointed preachers to the Council in Scotland. Collins received £200 on civil list for Scotland 1655. Robert Dalryell, John Beverley and Collins were the 3 ministers whose maintenance was not included on the general establishment of the army. Monck held a conference at Holyrood Nov. 1659 with representatives of Independent ministers and army officers at which Mr. Collins 'was admitted to be present as a neuter'. Possibly author of Declaration of the Officers of the Army in Scotland to the Churches of Christ in the three Nations which accompanied Monck's Declaration of the Commander in Chief in Scotland Oct. 1659. Possibly a contributor to a volume of farewell sermons 1663. Continued to preach in London. Licensed

COLLINS (Contd)

Congregationalist 1672. Granted 500 acres of land in Massachusetts for his services to the colony when it was without an official agent in London 1683. One of the original lecturers at Pinner's Hall. Died 1687.

[Venn; Calamy Revised; D. N. B.; C. S. P. D. 1654 pp. 195, 450; Thurloe VII 527; T. Gumble, Life of Monck, London, 1671, p.91; Bodl. Rawl. MS. A52 f.65-72; Clarke Papers IV 67, 83.]

COLLIER Thomas

Said originally to be a carter or husbandman. In 1634 was supposed to be of Witley, Surrey, complained of for not paying taxes on estate in parish of Godalming. Adopted belief in believers' baptism early and went to Guernsey some time before 1645. He was driven out of Guernsey for 'his opinions and turbulency'. He seems then to have spent some time in the west of England at Lymington, Hampton and Waltham. He was sometime imprisoned in Portsmouth. He was accused of spreading the first seeds of Anabaptism, anti-Sabbatarianism and Arminianism in the west of England. In 1645 he published Certain Queries, an attack on paedobaptism and on the civil magistrates' power to exercise any control over religion. He called for the dismissal of the Assembly of Divines and for government by the saints. Probably not incumbent of Rowde, Wilts or Foxham Chapel, Wilts. In 1646 he seems to have been in Guildford, preaching and dipping whence he wrote to his brethren in Taunton, to strengthen their will, referring to his own visit to Poole where he gathered saints. He had two fellow emissaries Messrs. Sims and Row. In May 1646 he was in London. He was one of the first to suggest that Scotland and Ireland be removed from the king. Sometime preacher in York. Chaplain to Colonel Twisleton's regiment of horse for which he received £31: 13s: 9¼d arrears in 1650. Twisleton took over command of the regiment originally raised in Lincs. and commanded by Colonel Rossiter in Aug. 1647 when Rossiter came out for Parliament against the army. Laurence Clarkson also seems sometime to have been chaplain to Twisleton's regiment. In May 1648 the regiment was at Otley, Yorks. and in October 1648 it marched under Lambert's command into Scotland, and was one of the three

COLLIER (Contd)

regiments which remained there until mid November to protect the new government.

In September 1649 the regiment was quartered in Lincolnshire, Rutland, Leicestershire and Nottinghamshire, where it had probably been since earlier in the year. It accompanied Cromwell to Scotland in 1650. When Collier served with the regiment is uncertain, but he is unlikely to have accompanied it on either journey to Scotland. He became involved with army affairs, preaching a sermon at Putney at the army headquarters 29 Sept. 1647. If Collier was by then a chaplain in the army, he can have been only very recently recruited. He did not participate in the Putney debates but in 1648 he countered William Sedgwick in his Vindication of the Army Remonstrance. In Dec. 1648 he spoke at the Whitehall debates saying that the judicial law of the Old Testament has no relevance in the light of the new gospel ordinances. In 1651 he engaged in the debate with Thomas Hall as to the lawfulness of unordained preaching. He was still being castigated as an Arminian but there is little evidence to suppose that he was, and certainly his associates do not bear this out. By the late 1640s Collier seems to have been settled in the west country. In 1652 he was pastor of the church at Upottery in Devon and was active in the Baptist Western Association 1651-3. He was active against the Quakers and seems primarily to have been an itinerant preacher. In

COLLIER (Contd.)

1655 may have been superintenant^d and messenger of Particular Baptist Western Association. Wrote dedicatory epistle of A Confession of Faith of the Several Churches of Christ, In the County of Somerset, and of some Churches in the Counties Adjacent, London, 1656. One Collier of Wells was regulator of a Baptist meeting in Dorchester in 1658. Possibly licensed Presbyterian in several places in Somerset 1672. Died 1691.

[D.N.B.; Crosby II 51; Gangraena II 148, III 27-9, 41, 51-2, 218; W.H. Jones, 'Register of Church Livings in Wilts at the Time of the Commonwealth', Wilts. Arch. Mag. XIX; MS. Index of Incumbents of Wilts Livings, Devizes Public Library; E.121/5/7; Ivimey II 141-4; Firth and Davies p.165-6; A.S.P. Woodhouse, Puritanism and Liberty, London, 1938, p.164-5; B. White, Thomas Collier and Gangraena Edwards' Baptist Quarterly 24. 1971-2, p.102-6; A.R. Bayley, The Civil War in Dorset, Taunton, 1910, p.465; G. Fox, The Great Mystery of the Great Whore, London, 1659, p.36. T. LeRoy Underwood, The Controversy between the Baptists and Quakers in England 1650-89 London Ph.D. Thesis. 1965. p. 54.; Whitley. _/

CONNYERS Richard

From Lastingham, Yorks. School Beverley. Admitted Christ's College, Cambridge 1637. B.A. 1640/1. Migrated to Peterhouse. M.A. 1647. Came up before 4th London classis in London, bringing testimony of having taken the Covenant in April 1647 certified by William Wickins (q.v.). At the time he was lecturer at Lith in Yorks and was apparently already chaplain to Overton. Overton was deputy to Fairfax as governor of Pontefract from August 1645 and took command of the New Model regiment lately Colonel Herbert's in July 1647 and became governor of Hull in early 1648. It is likely that Connyers's appointment was a personal one rather than a military one since Lith is a considerable distance from either Hull or Pontefract. The order was to confirm his appointment at Lith for which he had the support of various Hull ministers, including Stiles. He was publicly ordained 20 April 1647. Possibly R. Cawton, Norfolk 1656. Died before December 1661.

∟ Venn; Register Book of the Fourth London Classis, ed. C. Surman, London, 1953. pp. 25, 26, 31, 34, 140; Firth and Davies p. 546, DNB. 7

COOKE -

Chaplain to Cromwell's regiment in the Eastern Association June-August 1644. Possibly William Cook (q.v.).

∟ S.P. 28/15/pt.III, f.254; S.P. 28/17/pt.III, f.370; S.P. 28/147/pt.II, f.308. 7

COOK William

Educated in Staffs. Possibly at Cambridge. V. Wroxhall, Warwks. 1641. Possibly chaplain to Cromwell's regiment in the Eastern Association summer 1644. Matthews says he assisted Baxter in Whalley's regiment in 1642. By Baxter's own account it was summer 1645 - summer 1646 when he got Mr. Cook of Wroxhall to assist him 'and the soberer part of the officers and soldiers of Whalley's regiment were willing to pay him out of their own pay: And a month or two he stayed and assisted me; but was quickly weary, and left them again: He was a very worthy, humble laborious Man, unwearied in preaching, but weary when he had not the opportunity to preach, and weary of the Spirits he had to deal with.' Apparently moved to Ashby de la Zouch where he suffered at Hugh Peter's hands. Ejected for refusing Engagement. C. St. Michael's, Chester c.1651-1662. Supported Booth's rising 1659. Committed to Lambeth for high treason. Released Jan. 1659/60. Continued preaching in Chester and area. Licensed Presbyterian and Congregational 1672. Died 1684.

[Calamy Revised; S.P. 28/15/pt.III, f.154; S.P. 28/17/pt.III, f.370; S.P. 28/147/pt.II, f.308; Reliquiae Baxterianae I 56-7; Register Book of the 4th London Classis, ed. C. Surman, London, 1933, pp.92-8; William Cook, The Font Uncovered, London, 1651; W. Urwick, Nonconformity in Cheshire, London, 1864, pp. 21-4.]

COPPE Abiezer

Born Warwick. Admitted All Souls, Oxford 1636 aged 17. Postmaster of Merton. Baptist minister in Warwks. for a time. Minister at Compton garrison under Major Purefoy mustered in April 1646. Committed to Coventry gaol for rebaptising. Baxter said 'he continued a most zealous rebaptizer many years, and rebaptized more than any one man that I have ever heard of in the county, witness in Warwickshire, Oxfordshire and part of Worcestershire.'

Wrote millenarian pamphlet Some Sweet Sips of Spiritual Wine 1649 and was involved with congregation at All Hallows, London. Jan. 1649/50 published a Fiery Flying Roll. Arrested by a troop of horse, taken to Warwick gaol and then Coventry where Andrew Wyke, another Ranter, was being held. Transferred to Newgate prison in March. Held until July when trial was considered in the light of the imminent passage of the Blasphemy Act (9 Aug. 1650). Came before a committee in Oct. and affected insanity. Published recantation, A Remonstrance of the sincere and zealous Protestation of Abiezer Coppe Jan 1650/1. Coppe's return to the Wayes of Truth July 1651 was a more wholehearted recantation. Released from prison and preaching in Oxfordshire Sept. 1651. Returned to Baptists and preached a series of recantation sermons. Possibly the 'Cobbe and a great company of Ranters' who visited Packer in prison 1654. Changed name to Higham 1660 and practised medicine at Barn Elms, Surrey. Preached occasionally at conventicles, probably Baptist. Died 1672.

COPPE (Contd)

[Foster; Ivimey I 574-5; S.P. 28/123/pt. II, f.282, Neale III Supplement p.362; Crosby I xiii, 224; F. McGregor, The Ranters 1649-60, (Oxford B.Litt. thesis 1968) pp. 60, 106-7; Clarke MS. 18, XVI; C.S.P.D. 1649-50 pp. 502, 563; C.S.P.D.1650 p.5; C.J. 19 July 1650; D.N.B.; Firth and Davies p.77.]

CORBET John

From Gloucester. Admitted Magdalen College, Oxford 1629. B.A. 1639. Supplicated for B.D. 1658. R. St. Mary de Crypt, Gloucester 1640. Usher of St. Mary de Crypt school by corporation 1640/1 at a yearly salary of £13: 6s. 8d. John Biddle the Socianⁿⁱ was the master. 1641 order that salary should be increased to £20 instead of 20 marks on his giving up cure of St. Mary's. Another usher appointed 1643. Chaplain to Col. Edward Massey, governor of Gloucester during the seige. Massey was governor of the city from before October 1643 until May 1645 when he was appointed commander in chief of the forces of the Western Association. Corbet wrote an account of the siege of Gloucester, partly in vindication of Massey both against attacks on him as a Presbyterian and against his having been set aside by the Self Denying Ordinance. A regiment was raised from amongst the citizens for the defence of the city, but Corbet reported that it was very disaffected. There were also considerable tensions between the military government and the city government. The siege actually lasted from 10 August to 5 Sept. 1643. C. St. James, Duke's Place, London 15 Dec. 1646 presented by corporation of London. Removed before Nov. 1647. Engaged in debate in 1646 with sectary Bacon, who was ejected from Gloucester for his unacceptable

CORBET (Contd)

opinions. Preacher at Chichester Cathedral 19 Sept. 1648. Assistant to Sussex Commission 1654. Assistant to Hants. Commission 1658. After ejection came to London. Reported as preaching at Ludgate Hill 1664, Fernhurst Sussex and Chipping Barnet, Herts 1669. Chaplain to Sir John Micklethwaite, physician, and to Alderman Webb of Totteridge, Herts. Licensed Presbyterian as of Chichester 1672. Died 1680.

Fasti I 507; Calamy Revised; D.N.B; Foster; John Corbet, A True and Impartial History of the Military Government of the Citie of Gloucester, London, 1647, Somers Tracts V 296, 302-374; Gangraena II 137; Neal IV 465-6;

COVENTRY John

From Yorks. Admitted Peterhouse, Cambridge 1647. B.A. 1650. Incorp. at Oxford. 1652. M.A. Christ Church, Oxford 1652. Commissioned chaplain to Col. Thomlinson's regiment of horse Oct. 1649. In 1649 regiment quartered in various places in South of England. In Nov. 1649 20 men from each troop sent to Ireland. Aug. 1650 regiment marched to Lancs. Reached Edinburgh in Oct. Returned to England with Cromwell 1651 and was present at Worcester. Not known where it was quartered 1651-3. In 1653 Coventry was paid £30: 16s arrears for service in Scotland between 20 May 1650 and 20 Oct. 1651. Possibly R. Warehouse Kent. 1675-8. Died 1681 aged 57.

Foster; Venn; Clarke MS. 67 f.24; Firth and Davies pp. 132-4; S.P. 28/94/pt.I, f.96; S.P. 28/77/pt.I, f.9. 7

COXE Sem/Shem

Minister to the garrison at Maxstock Castle, Warwks. under Capt. Henry Kendall on musters of 16 Jan. 1643/4, 26 March 1644, 5 July 1644, 12 Aug 1644, 10 Oct 1644 and 16 Nov. 1644. Probably succeeded by Thomas Evance who was minister from April 1645. Garrison set up Nov. 1643 under Capt. Robert Turton as part of overall defences of Warwks. 18 Feb. 1646/7 draft ordinance in House of Lords for appointing Sem Coxe to R. Middleton-in Teesdale, co. Durham. March 1646/7 Lords considered application for his institution and induction. Not R. there in 1653. Probably went to Ireland. Published 2 sermons in Dublin 1660.

[S.P. 28/121A/pt. IV, f. 742, pt. V ff. 611, 617; pt. VI, ff. 736, 746, 750, 756; H.M.C. 7th Report Appendix, House of Lords Papers, pp. 10, 18; Calamy Revised.]

CRADOCK Walter

See also G. Nuttall, The Welsh Saints, Cardiff, 1957.

Born Monmouthshire. Educated at Oxford. C. Peterston-upon-Ely, Glam. then C. to William Erbury at St. Mary's, Cardiff. Deprived for Puritan opinions by Bishop of Llandaff. Went to Wrexham and officiated as C. for about a year. Presented to living of Llanfairwaterdine 1639 under patronage of Sir Robert Harley of Brampton Bryan. Morgan Llwyd probably there at same time and Vavasour Powell in next parish. Sometime pastor of congregational church at Llanvaches, Mon. Preached to army 1645/6. Preached Parliamentary thanksgiving for surrender of Oxford 21 July 1646, 'I myself was a spectator, an eye-witnesse, when the Lord delivered that City, that University, into the hands of our Army: and being there I did study and strive according to the small portion of grace I had received to meditate what I might learn from God's glory and the good of my soule from that businesse, and amongst all the meane thoughts I had, this came with the greatest glory into my soule, that beholding that University that I had formerly knowne and heard much lately, I was filled with admiration, to see how all the pride of that place was brought downe in one day.' Stressed the importance of a right settlement of religion in Ireland and Wales. Appointed 22 July 1646 by Parliament with Richard Simonds and Henry Walter to preach itinerantly in Wales with £100 each per annum. Sometime preacher at All Hallows the Great, London. Certified 'well furnished' for the work of the Ministry 21 Oct. 1646. Involved in the interrogation of a number of suspected Fifth Monarchist leaders in 1654.

CRADOCK (Contd)

Appointed a Trier March 20th 1653/4. Preached before the Barebones Parliament 1653. 1655 sat on commission to consider readmission of Jews to England. Consulted by congregations in Dublin and Bristol. Died 1659.

D.N.B.; Nuttall, The Welsh Saints, pp. 6, 11, 12, 21, 22, 23; Gangraena, III 27; W. Cradock, The Saints Fulnesse of Joy, London, 1646, p.30; C.J. 22 July 1646; H.M.C. 6th Report Appendix, House of Lords Papers, p.137. 7

CRAWFORD

Minister to the regiment of Col. Crawford in the Eastern Association. Paid Jan. 1644/5. Paid off in April 1645. Possibly the unnamed chaplain paid May - July and Nov.- Dec. 1644. Probably a Scot. Col. Crawford was a Scot and Major General of the Eastern Association. He refused to command a regiment in the New Model. A convinced Presbyterian who quarrelled with Cromwell over allowing Independents who had not taken the Covenant to remain in the army.

[S.P. 28/26/pt.IV, ff. 777, 809, 862; S.P. 28/145/f.422; S.P. 28/35/pt.II, f.368; S.P. 28/29/pt.II, f.477; S.P. 28/27/pt.III, f.314; S.P. 28/16/pt.II, f. 156; S.P. 28/17/pt. II, f. 181; Clive Holmes, The Eastern Association in the English Civil War, Cambridge, 1974, p.163; Firth and Davies, p.347-8.]

POSSIBLY

James CRAWFORD

Minister in regiment of Sir Robert Stewart in County Donegal 22 Aug. 1642

[S.P. 28/120/ f.737.]

POSSIBLY

M.A. Edinburgh University 30 July 1646 'Minister verbi in Anglia'. Intruded at High Halden, Kent 1645.

[Catalogue of Graduates of Edinburgh University, Edinburgh, 1853, p.64; Walker Revised.]

CREATON/CREIGHTON George

Chaplain to Ormonde in 1642. Chaplain general to the expedition under the command of Theophilus Jones in December 1646. Jones was taken prisoner in late 1646 by Henry O'Neill and was not released for a year, although he appears on a list as colonel of the remains of a regiment of foot in Dublin in January 1646/7. Despite being an Episcopalian, Creaton was paid as a preacher on the civil list for Glenawly and Drumlane in the precinct of Belturbet, co. Cavan. In 1660 he was receiving the tithes for Killnawly and Killesar. He published an account of the rebellion of 1641.

⌈Bagwell II 31; H.M.C. Ormonde MSS. I_193; Firth and Davies p.600; Seymour pp. 120, 210.⌋

CROMPTON, Thomas

Chaplain to Sir William Fairfax's regiment of foot, with a servant from 30 July 1642. Warrant issued by Earl of Essex but after Edgehill regiment was sent north to join Northern forces. Took part in capture of Leeds and Wakefield in 1643. Crompton (wrongly designated in British Library Catalogue as chaplain of the King's army) wrote A true and plenary Relation of the Great Defeat given by my lord Fairfax Forces unto my Lord of Newcastle Forces in Yorkshire Jan 23. London 1642/3. William Fairfax was mortally wounded Sept. 1644 at siege of Montgomery Castle. Crompton received £353: 14s: 0d arrears in 1651 for service as chaplain to Sir William Fairfax and Col. Morgan in the northern service and Col. Morgan as governor of Gloucester. Morgan commanded a regiment of dragoons under Lord Fairfax in 1644. Possibly took over Fairfax's regiment and converted it to dragoons. Fought in Wales and west and succeeded Massey as governor of Gloucester 1645. Made commander of Montgomeryshire forces April 1646 but ordered to continue as governor of Gloucester. Garrison partially dismantled 1647, and regiment disbanded Dec. 1647. Gloucester committee ordered 2 months pay for Morgan's chaplain Jan. 1646/7. Probably not the Thomas Crompton who witnessed signature of Sir Hugh Cholmly, governor of Scarborough at surrender of Scarborough Castle to Parliament July 1645. Crompton, chaplain to Morgan's regiment, and others petitioned Parliament 1648 for 'great sums of money due to them from the Parliament for their arrears as appears by their debentures, and forasmuch as they have discovered several delinquents and several sums of money due to them for

CROMPTON (Contd)

arrears of rent lying in their tenants' hands, petitioners pray that they may have the benefit of those discoveries towards their arrears.'

Calamy Revised gives two Thomas Cromptons but suggests the more likely of the two to be

^{of}
S^{on} William of Bedford, Lancs. Admitted Brasenose College, Oxford 1628/9 aged 18. B.A. Exeter College 1630. Curate of Astley, Leigh, Lancs. in 1632. Signed Presbyterian Consent 1648. Ejected from Astley in 1662 but preached there in about 1669 and read some prayers without subscribing. A great scholar. Died 1691.

[S.P. 28/1A/f.39; S.P. 28/2A/pt.II, f.187; D.N.B.; Firth and Davies pp. xv, 307; E.121/3/3; C.J. 13 March 1646/7; C.J. 25 April 1646; S.P. 28/50/pt.III, f.330; An Exact Relation of the Surrender of Scarborough Castle, London, 1645; H.M.C. 7th Report Appendix, House of Lords Papers, p.69.]

CROKSHANK

Paid as minister to the regiment garrisoned at Farnham some time between Dec. 1644 and March 1647. John T^tuchin was chaplain Oct. 1643 - Sept. 1644. Unnamed chaplain paid July 1643 - March 1645.

[S.P. 28/135/f. 182; S.P. 28/135/ff. 2, 4, 5, 211, 213, 216, 217, 222, 224, 226, 230, 231, 233, 235, 237, 245.]

CROOKSHANK John

Chaplain to Col. Holborne's regiment in Essex's army. Paid for himself and a servant before Feb. 1644. Paid off with Scottish officers July 1645. Possibly the unnamed minister paid for a month in Dec. 1642. Holborne raised a regiment in Essex's army and transferred to Waller's summer 1644 where he was Major General.

Possibly Minister to the staff of the Scottish army at 'Southwell' May 1646 and paid for a journey to Nottingham Oct. 1646. Possibly minister of Raphoe, Ireland 1657.

Presbyterian. Suspected of scandal or insufficiency 1658.

[S.P. 28/12/pt.II, f.181;
S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's account book f.84;
S.P. 28/145/f.422; S.P. 28/35/pt. III, f.367;
S.P. 28/4/f.169; J. Adair, Roundhead General, London, 1969, p.151; E.H.R. 49, p.44; The Army of the Covenant 1643-7, ed. C. Terry, Scottish Historical Society, 2nd Series 17, Edinburgh, 1917, II 497, 622; Seymour pp. 155, 210.]

DALLIEL/DALYEL Robert

M.A. Edinburgh 1640. V. Roughton, Norfolk 13 Sept. 1645 to which he was ordained by Pres^byt^rs 18 Sept. Signed 1648 Attestation. R. Swanton Morley, Norfolk 18 April 1655. Protector's council recommended Dalliel to Monck as a 'preacher of the gospel, a man of piety and ability, intending to preach in Scotland' and desired he saw Dalliel was provided for as other ministers were. 24 April 1655 council received Dalliel's petition that they order Norfolk commissioners to provide an honest man in his place and pay him from the profits of the living lest he be sequestered for being absent for more than 80 days. Council ordered his place be filled during his absence. Paid £200 on civil list for 1657 with Collins and Beverley. Sequestered R. Swanton Morley restored 1660 but Dalliel took Anglican orders and was ordained 21 Sept. 1661. R. Fordley, Suffolk 23 Sept. 1661. Master of Dedham School and R. Stratford St. Mary, Suffolk 1663-1677.

[Catalogue of Graduates of Edinburgh University p.51; Calamy Revised; C.S.P.D. 1655 pp. 131, 138; Bodl. Rawl. MS. A 52 f. 72; Venn.]

DAMER Edward

From Dorset. Educated at Bridport. Admitted Christ's College, Cambridge 1650. BA. 1653. Chaplain to garrison in Guernsey. Matthews thinks he originated from the Channel Islands. R. Wyke Regis, Dorset 1658-60. Licensed Congregationalist 1672. Died 1703.

[Venn; Calamy Revised; 7]

DAVIS John

According to Wood took degrees in arts at Cambridge, possibly St. John's 1628 and was first Presbyterian then Independent. Sometime lecturer at Christ Church, London. By April 1646 was ordained pastor of a congregational church in Dover. Wood says he kept the conventicle in a brewhouse and was soon after made chaplain to the castle by the governor, Colonel Thomas Kelsey. He preached constantly in St. James's Church where there was no settled incumbent. *May 1650*

commissioned chaplain, although this may well have been a reissue or confirmation of a former commission

In 1650 he replied to the letter sent out from the army headquarters asking for reports to the success of the fast held to further the Scottish expedition. He said that there was little drunkenness and profaneness or contempt of Christ's ordinances amongst the troops. Assistant to Kent Commission 1654. Commission as chaplain to Kelsey confirmed 18 July 1659. He continued to preach after the Restoration. Died 1663 or 1664.

[Fasti I 441; Calamy Revised; Clarke MS. 69 unfoliated; Clarke M S. 18, XXIX; C.J. 18 July 1659.]

DEANE

Described as 'deane chaplin' on the staff of the expedition under the command of Theophilus Jones in December 1646.

(See Creaton).

H.M.C. Ormonde MSS. I, p.198_7

Possibly EITHER Gilbert Deane, scholar of Trinity College, Dublin, 1626, vicar of Modeshell, Cashell 1629/30, Archdeacon of Ossory 1635/6, Prebendary of St. Patrick's Dublin 1646-60. Described as M.A. Refused to consent to the abolition of the Prayer Book in 1647. Held no benefice during the Commonwealth.

Alumni Dublinenses; Fasti Ecclesiae Hibernicae, II 305, 162; Seymour p. 3_7

OR

Richard Deane B.A. Prebendary of Ossory 1636-60, Prebendary of Killamery 1661/2-1680, died 1680. In 1655 he petitioned to regain the vicarage of the Rower, Ossory, from which he had been driven by the insurgents at the start of the rebellion.

OR

Richard Deane B.D., prebendary of Kilrossantie, Lismore some time between 1642 and 1662, prebendary of Mora, Lismore, 1662, archdeacon of Waterford 1663, resigned 1667.

Fasti Ecclesiae Hibernicae, II 321, 316; I 152, 189, 197; Seymour p. 121._7

DELL William

See also usual biographical sources and Eric C. Walker, William Dell, Master Puritan, Cambridge, 1970.

Admitted Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1624. B.A. 1628, M.A. 1631. Fellow. Not secretary to Archbishop Laud. R. Yelden, Beds. 20 Feb 1640/1. Paid as chaplain to regiment of Sir Miles Hobart in the Eastern Association with a servant 1 Jan. 1643/4 - 26 March 1644. Hobart's regiment is described as cavalry on the warrant but he commanded a regiment of Norfolk infantry. Seems to have been paid as chaplain to Cromwell's horse for 6 months but was back with Hobart's regiment in Aug. 1644. Paid for service with both regiments in June. Sir Samuel Luke reported Nov. 1644 that Cromwell, in an effort to effect reconciliation with Manchester, had sent Dell home and said that 'if the Synod would not think he jeered them, he would send to them for a minister and any should be acceptable so he was learned and pious.' Paid off as Hobart's chaplain by March 1644/5. At Yelden in March 1644/5. Added to muster of Fairfax's foot 11 Aug. 1645. Paid again in Dec. when he took over from Edward Bowles. With army during assault on Oxford. Preached to army assembled at Marston 7 June 1646, The Building, Beauty, Teaching and Establishment of the Truly Christian and Spiritual Church. Called into question for this by House of Lords. Edwards refers to him preaching against uniformity and tithes. Took articles for surrender of Oxford from Fairfax to Parliament. Paid £50. Preached in Oxford after entry of army. Paid for 84 days' service July 1646 and for 56 days Sept. 1646. Also paid £10 to replace lost horse. Paid for service from June-Dec. 1646. In Nov. preached fast

DELL (Contd)

sermon (Right Reformation) to Commons against enforcement of external conformity and intervention of magistrate in religious affairs. Printed it without Parliament's permission and was summoned before Parliamentary committee. Spoke against the need for earthy qualifications for preaching. Paid as Fairfax's chaplain Jan. 1646/7 and during most of the rest of 1647. Paid until end of Feb. 1647/8. Resigned March 1648. 4 May 1649 appointed master of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. Resigned 11 May 1660. Canvassing support for Okey in 1654 elections. Involved in law suit with college over cutting down trees on college land. Died 1669. Noted as a pamphleteer and one of the members of the army who advocated religious toleration. Commonly associated with Peter and Saltmarsh as one of the butts of Presbyterian criticism.

∟ Calamy Revised; S.P. 28/24/pt.III, f.360; S.P. 28/14/pt. I, f.20; S.P. 28/15/pt.III, f.273; S.P. 28/16/pt.II, f.182; S.P. 28/17/pt.III, ff. 365, 417; Letter Books of Sir Samuel Luke, Bedfordshire Hist. Rec. Soc. 42, 1963, pp. 89, 478; S.P. 28/28/pt.III, f.210; S.P. 28/31/pt.II, f.131; S.P. 28/33/pt.III, f.353; S.P. 28/36/pt.I, f.127; Joshua Sprigge, Anglia Rediviva, London, 1647, p.167; Gangraena III 45, 63; C.J. 20 June 1646, 22 June, 23 June, 3 July; Fasti II 100; S.P. 28/39/pt. I, f. 73; S.P. 28/40/pt.II, f.179; S.P. 28/140/2/ff. 49, 51; S.P. 28/41/pt.IV, f.336; S.P. 28/41/pt.V, f.553; C.J. 12 Dec. 1646; S.P. 28/44/pt.IV, f.427; S.P. 28/47/pt.II, f.138; S.P. 28/47/pt.I, f.473; S.P. 28/48/pt. IV, f.435; S.P. 28/51/pt.I, f.111; S.P. 28/51/pt.III, f.422_7

DENNE Henry

Born Kent. Admitted Sidney Sussex, Cambridge. 1621. B.A. 1624/5. M.A. 1628. Ordained 1630. Curate of Pirton, Herts. for about 10 years. Edwards says he practised Laudian innovations. 1641 under £200 bond to go to wherever a committee of the House of Commons decided there was a vacancy for a minister. Preached at Baldock Dec. 1641 in favour of lay preaching and justification by free grace. Professed self a Baptist in 1643 and joined Bell Alley church. Most noted of Thomas Lamb's (q.v.) assistants. Sent forth to preach universal grace and baptise in Bedfordshire, Cambridgeshire and those parts. Apprehended 1644 by Cambridgeshire committee and gaoled for preaching against paedobaptism. Case referred to a committee of Parliament through the intercession of Mr. Disborough. Denne sent to London and held in Lord Petre's house until committee had heard and dismissed his case. Met Dr. Featly there. Paid ten shillings Dec. 1644 by Eastern Association committee but it is not known for what. Apparently given living of Elsly or Eltisley, Cambridgeshire in about 1645 of which Disborough family were patrons. Spring 1645 Committee ordered Denne not to preach in St. Ives Church so he preached in churchyard. Published The Man of Sin Discovered 1645 in which he said Antichrist was not a single person. Sometimes preached in London at Lamb's Church advocating universal grace, that Christ died for everyone including those who did not believe in him. Accompanied Lamb to Rochester Dec. 1645 and preached there. Also preaching and dipping at Canterbury and Chatham. Apparently preaching against a professional ministry. Taken at Spalding June 1646 for travelling around preaching and dipping. Then living at Caxton but ministering at Elsly. Confined by local magistrate but

DENNE (Contd)

released on telling them of being bound to appear before Commons Committee of Examinations at 24 hours notice. Refused to act as own accuser in case. Apparently then left Elslly and joined the army. Probably cornet in Col. Scroope's regiment which mutinied at Salisbury May 1649 and then, joining with other troops, went to Burford. Fairfax crushed the mutiny on May 14th. On May 15th a court martial chose 4 mutineers for exemplary punishment. Denne repented publicly and was pardoned. Shortly afterwards preached to the soldiers defending Fairfax. Published defence of Fairfax, The Levellers Design Discovered, for which the Levellers named him Judas.

1653 at a general meeting of the Baptist church at Fenstanton he reminded brethren of Christ's commission to preach the gospel to every creature. Sent out on missionary tour by congregation. Excluded a woman who did not believe in the universal love of Christ. Debated with Dr. Dunning 1658 on infant baptism in St. Clement's church. Probably ministered in London after the Restoration. Signed Declaration against Venner. Apparently died soon afterwards.

[Venn; D.N.B., A. Taylor, History of the English General Baptists, London, 1818, I 101-2; Ivimey II 92-7, 166-7, 198-9; Crosby, I 221, 297-306; Thomas Attwood Rotheram, A Den of Theeves Discovered, London, 1643; E.B. Underhill, Records of the Churches of Christ, Hanserd Knollys Soc., London, 1854, pp.iii-xxii; Gangraena I 76-77, 181-2, III 85-7; S.P. 28/21/pt. I, f.84; Murray Tolmie, The Triumph of the Saints, Cambridge, 1977, p.189; Clarke Papers II 272; Firth and Davies p.110-114; H.N. Brailsford, The Levellers and the English Revolution, London, 1976, pp. 512, 519, 522; J. Wood, History of the General Baptists, London, 1847, p.125-8.]

DOUGHTY Henry

Probably from Yorkshire. Admitted Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1640. B.A. 1649. 1644 Master of Kirkham School Lancs. 1646-9 Usher of Wakefield school of which father was master. Probably buried Wakefield 1698.

Possibly admitted Clare College, Cambridge, June 26 1651. B.A.1654/5. M.A.1658. Ordained deacon and priest Feb.1661/2. Rector of Elton, Durham 1668-1708. Died 1708.

Chaplain to Colonel Hacker's regiment of horse mustered 25 Aug. 1651. Hacker's regiment accompanied Cromwell to Scotland in 1650. It was not originally part of the New Model army and was mainly composed of troops raised in the northern counties . The regiment travelled around Scotland and northern England until the summer of 1651 when it accompanied Cromwell to Worcester. Returned to Scotland c. Nov. 1651 where it stayed until Spring 1655. There was a certain amount of trouble from political and religious activists, although Hacker was strongly anti-Quaker.

[Venn; S.P. 28/81/pt. IV, f.724; Firth and Davies p.232.]

DOWNING Calybutte

From Gloucs. Admitted Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1623.
 B.A. Oriel College, Oxford 1626. Incorporated Cambridge
 1629. M.A. Peterhouse, Cambridge 1630. Ll.D. 1637.
 R. Ickford, Bucks. 1632-36. R. West Isley, Berks. 1632-37.
 V. Hackney, Middx, 1637-43. With Cornelius Burgess (q.v.)
 led ministers' petition against new canons. Preached sermon
 Sept. 1640 in Artillery Garden apparently advocating taking
 up arms against the King. Protected by the Earl of Warwick.
 Chaplain to Lord Roberts' regiment of foot. Paid £20 advance
 Aug. 1642 and for a servant. Apparently paid continuously as
 chaplain from 30 July 1642 until 31 May 1643. Preached
 to the citizens of Reading with Sedgwick when parliamentary
 forces entered the town May 1643. Roberts was a close
 associate of Essex. His regiment served mainly in the west
 of England. Preached a parliamentary fast sermon 1642.
 Resigned vicarage of Hackney 1643. Succeeded there by William
 Spurstowe (q.v.) One of the licensers of books of divinity.
 Member of the Westminster Assembly for Middlesex, but resigned
 and sided with the Independents after taking the Covenant.
 Died 1644.

Venn; Foster; Hennessy; Valerie Pearl, London and the
Outbreak of the Puritan Revolution, Oxford, 1964, pp. 168,
 174; Letter from Mercurius Civicus to Mercurius Rusticus,
 London, 1643, p.8; D.N.B.; Brook II 495; Peacock; S.P.
 28/1A/f.291; S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's Account Book
 ff.16, 22, 26, 40, 56, 96; S.P. 28/2A/pt.II, ff.153, 294;
 S.P. 28/4/f.176; S.P. 28/7/f.144; Mercurius Aulicus
 24 May 1643.]

DOWNING George

Born probably in Dublin 1624-5. Son of Emmanuel Downing. Went to America with his parents in 1638. One of the first class to graduate first class B.A. from Harvard 1642. In about 1644 he sailed to the West Indies to instruct the seamen. En route he preached in Newfoundland, St. Kitts, Nevis and Barbados, where he was asked to stay. Instead he travelled to England, where he apparently became chaplain to Okey's regiment. There is no record of his actually serving with it. If he did so it would have been between his arrival in England in about 1644 and 1647. In March 1647/8 Downing was living with Sir Arthur Hesilrige in Islington, London. Hesilrige was appointed governor of the garrison at Newcastle-upon-Tyne and Downing accompanied him there. He wrote at this time, 'The Lord grant peace (if it be his will) betweene the two kingdomes, which if so, I suppose we shall returne againe to London ere the end of the summer'. Hesilrige took over the regiment commanded by Robert Lilburne. The regiment garrisoned Newcastle and Tynemouth Aug. 1648-March 1650. In Jan. 1650 the lieutenant colonel was Paul Hobson (q.v.) Downing was certainly paid as chaplain to the regiment each month from 7 Aug. 1648 until April 1650, with the exception of March 1648/9, June 1649, Oct. 1649, and Jan. and Feb. 1649/50. Nothing is known of Downing's career as chaplain to the regiment, other than that he seems to have been in Edinburgh in May 1649. Godfrey Davies asserts that Downing succeeded John Canne (q.v.) as chaplain to Robert Lilburne's regiment before Jan. 1649, and became scoutmaster general of Cromwell's army in 1650. It is possible that Downing served in Lilburne's

DOWNING (Contd)

regiment either before Hesilrige took over the command in the spring of 1648, or some time after Feb. 1649/50. He seems again to have been in Scotland in early July 1650, whence he sent reports to the Council. In Aug. 1651 a report that he sent from Newcastle was published giving details of the campaign in Scotland. He was certainly scoutmaster by Feb. 1651/2. In 1653 he was one of those asked to assess the reports of the seditious preaching of Vavasour Powell and Feake. In 1655 Downing was sent as Cromwell's envoy to Switzerland concerning the late cruelties in Savoy. He was English minister in the Hague under Cromwell and Charles II. In 1662 he was responsible for apprehending several exiled regicides, including Colonel Okey. He was knighted in 1660, created baronet in 1663, and died in 1684.

Massachusetts Historical Society Collections 4th series Vol.6, Boston, 1863, pp. 536, 542; Firth and Davies pp. 459, 432, 304; S.P. 28/124/pt. II, ff. 383, 385, 387, 389, 391; S.P. 28/125/pt. II, ff. 29, 147, 149, 150, 152, 161, 179, 182, 187; S.P. 28/125/pt. III, ff. 344, 345; S.P. 28/60/pt. I, f.12; G. Davies, The Early History of the Coldstream Guards, Oxford, 1924, pp. 39-40; C.S.P.D. 1650 pp. 230, 251; A True Relation of the Progress of the Parliaments Forces in Scotland..... by an Express Messenger to the Council of State, London, 1651.; S.P. 28/85/pt. III, f.478; C.S.P.D. 1653-4 p.308; H.M.C. 3rd Report Appendix, Papers of the Rev. Walter Sneyd, p.287; R.C. Catterall, 'Sir George Downing and the Regicide', American Historical Review 17. 1911-12 p.268-89. 7

DUNCUMB Henry

From London. Admitted St. John's College, Oxford 1602 aged 17. B.A. 1606. M.A. 1609. Intruded V. Farnham by March 1644/5. Ejected by royalists from Martin Worthy. Ordered back there Aug. 1646. Lecturer at Farnham. Unlikely though possible that he was chaplain to Farnham garrison. John T^uchin was chaplain to Col. Samuel Jones and garrison Oct. 1643- Aug. 1645.

[Foster; Alfred Ridley Bax, 'The Plundered Ministers of Surrey', Surrey Archaeological Collections IX, pp. 274-7; S.P. 28/44/pt.I, f.96.]

DUPEREROR John

Admitted Pembroke College, Cambridge 1650. B.A. 1650/1. M.A. 1654. Approved chaplain with John Trottle to the militia under Colonel John Bingham by the commissioners for the county of Dorset 11 August 1659. Bingham seems to have commanded a Dorset regiment in the early part of the war and to have been governor of Guernsey 1651-3.

[Venn; C.J. 11 Aug. 1659; Firth and Davies p.718; S.P. 28/83/pt.III, f. 503; S.P. 28/82/pt.II, f.186.]

EATON Samuel

Born Crowley, Cheshire. Admitted Magdalene College, Cambridge 1621. B.A. 1624/5. M.A. 1628. Ordained 1625 R. West Kirby. In 1620s one of Cheshire ministers who engaged in monthly exercises. Cited before bishop 1628 for irregularities. Cited 1629 for administering sacraments to sitting communicants. Suspended by Bishop 1632 and expelled from home. Successor at West Kirby was John Murcot. Went to Holland 1634 and joined other congregationalists. Returned to England and found self liable for £1,500 fine for non-appearance before High Commission. Sailed for New England 1637 with brother Theophilus. Granted land in New Haven 1640. Fell out with John Davenport over whether voting should be confined to church members. Returned to England when High Commission distrained on his estate in Cheshire. Preached in Chester 1641 for choice of minister lying with congregation. Took Covenant. Robert Duckenfield installed him in specially created chapel at Duckenfield 1643. He was teacher and Timothy Taylor was pastor. An Independent congregation formed there c.1644. Chaplain to parliamentary garrison at Chester probably from 1646 after Nathaniel Lancaster and had set up an Independent congregation there by 1648. He had a close personal rapport with Brereton. Martindale wrote that during his frequent absences in Chester, London, Scotland etc. Eaton's place was supplied by 'gifted persons, whereof the best was many degrees below him, and many other neighbouring ministers, and some of them presumptuous fellows, to say nothing of the scandalous breaches that shortly fell out amongst them.'

Because of the distance between Duckenfield and Chester, Eaton got John Knowles, the Socinian, to preach at Chester 1648. On discovering his views, tried to get Knowles removed. Wrote The Mystery of God Incarnate, 1650, endorsed by a number of eminent Independents, to assert the divinity of Christ. Also wrote against the Oath of Allegiance and the Covenant because no oath could bind a subject absolutely to government. Between May 1650 and October 1651 served as chaplain to Cromwell's regiment of foot in Scotland. The regiment was raised in Lancs. by Lt. Col. Worsley 1650, although Cromwell did not assume command of it until September. The regiment accompanied Cromwell back into England in the summer of 1651. Instead of marching to Worcester, was sent to join Lilburne in putting down the Earl of Derby, defeated at Wigan. October 1651 the regiment was sent under the command of Duckenfield to the Isle of Man. In 1654 Eaton wrote an attack on the Quakers and became an assistant on the Cheshire Commission. The congregation at Stockport, in which parish Duckenfield lay, petitioned the Protector to augment his salary. In 1655 he was invited to go to Ireland, but seems to have refused. In 1657 four members of his congregation were excommunicated by a group of Independent ministers for supposedly misappropriating funds given by Colonel Venables to Duckenfield church. In 1650 the church moved from Duckenfield to Stockport, where it met in the school. Eaton seems to have continued there until 1662 when he was silenced but not ejected

for he had never held a parochial appointment. He seems to have had some connection with Major General Lambert and was solicited in 1659 by Mr. Shelmerdine (q.v.) and Adam Martindale to use it to prevent 'the effusion of Christian blood'. George Fox replied to his attack on the Quakers in 1659. After being silenced he attended the ministry of Mr. Angier at Denton. Died 1664.

[D.N.B., Calamy Revised; Venn; W. Urwick, Nonconformity in Cheshire, London, 1864, pp. xii, 76-7, 471, 288-90, 13, 16, 340-3, xxxiv, 81, 351, 48; Reports of the Cases in the Star Chamber and High Commission, ed. S.R.Gardiner, Camden Society, 1886, pp. 284, 294; HMC. 4th Report Appendix, House of Lords Papers, p.55; Athenae III 672; J.S.Morrill, Cheshire 1630-60, Oxford, 1974, pp. 35, 37, 53, 66, 166 Gangraena III 164-5.; Samuel Eaton, A Just Apologie, London, 1647; S. Eaton, The Mystery of God Incarnate, London, 1650; A Friendly Debate on a Weighty Subject, London, 1650.; C.S.P.D. 1650 p. 518; S. Eaton, The Oath of Allegiance, London, 1650; A Vindication of the Oath of Allegiance, n.p., 1650, S.P. 28/94/pt.II, f.142; Firth and Davies pp. 330, 481-6; S. Eaton, The Quakers Confuted, London, 1654; C.S.P.D. 1654 p.293; A Reply unto a Pamphlet entitled An Answer to Certain Certificates, London, 1658. /

ELCOCK Ephraim

From Chester. Admitted Brasenose College, Oxford 1638 aged 13. B.A. 1641. Pastor of Runcorn . Paid, on order from Brereton, £5 2 June 1645 as minister and chaplain to the army. Signed 1648 Attestation. Was succeeded before the Restoration as R. Runcorn. Nathaniel Lancaster was preacher to Brereton's regiment and Samuel Eaton was chaplain to the garrison c.1646.

[Foster; W. Urwick, Nonconformity in Cheshire, London, 1864, pp. xxvii, 456; S.P. 28 / 30 / pt. VII.]

EMPSON/IMPSON Captain Thomas

Council of State satisfied that Empson and other army officers were fitted to preach the gospel July 1653 in any pulpit providing they did not displace the minister.

[C.S.P.D. 1653-4 p.13.]

ERBURY William

see John Ivor Morgans, The Life and Work of William Erbury,
Oxford B. Litt. thesis, 1968.

Born Cardiff 1604. Admitted Brasenose College, Oxford, 1619.
B.A. 1623. Ordained deacon. Moved to Newport 1633. V. St.
Mary's, Cardiff where Walter Cradock was his curate. Appeared
before the Court of High Commission for refusing to read
Book of Sports. Forced to leave Cardiff 1638. Made chaplain
to Skippon's regiment of foot in Essex's army. Uncertain
when he actually joined regiment, but probably early in war.
Earliest dated payment, which includes payment of arrears,
is for 9 Aug. 1643. Morgans maintains he probably remained
with army until 1648 but Commons order 31 Jan. 1644/5 for
payment of arrears suggests he had already then left the army.
By Aug. 1646 he had returned as chaplain to Col. Ingoldsby's
New Model regiment. Seems to have served until 4 Jan. 1646/7.
For this period the regiment garrisoned Oxford. Edwards
confirms Erbury was in Oxford where he engaged in a dispute
over the necessity for a ministry and kept a conventicle in
a house near Merton College. Disputed with Francis Cheynell.
In Jan. 1646/7 seems to have transferred to Lambert's regiment
where he remained until April 1647. Presumably the New Model
regiment which Lambert commanded Jan. 1645/6 - July 1647.
Regiment supported army's case against Parliament unanimously
and Lambert led officers' petitioning. Erbury had some connection
with Fairfax's regiment of horse. Received £31: 13s: 9¼d
arrears for service as its chaplain in 1650. It is not known
when this service took place but it was probably after Lambert

had gone to command the Northern forces July 1647. Erbury was accused of holding the extremest sort of sectarian opinions: Antinomianism, doubting Christ's divinity, etc. On leaving Oxford was said to have gone to London. Present at Whitehall debates, probably as chaplain to Fairfax's regiment. Concerned over the practice of religious toleration. Dissented from Agreement of the People because it had to be implemented by Parliament. Believed the army was empowered to relieve oppressions. 1647 connected with a church in Newgate. Probably kept contact with civilian congregations whilst an army chaplain 1646-8. After leaving army went to Isle of Wight and travelled around. Charged with heresy and blasphemy by C.P.M. 1652 but cleared by his own reply. Wrote to Cromwell asking that old oppressions be not preserved, like tithes and the exactions of lawyers. He and John Webster disputed with two other ministers on the necessity for a ministry 1653. Died 1654. Came to opinion that institutionalised aspects of religion which formed basis of debate between sects were immaterial. The real substance of religion was the working of the Spirit in the individual.

D.N.B.; Fasti I 411, II 100; Athenae III 360; G. Nuttall, The Welsh Saints, Cardiff, 1957, p.21; S.P. 28/9/f.147; S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's Account book f. 74; C.J. 31 Jan. 1644/5; S.P. 28/45/pt. II, f. 269; Gangraena III 250; Brook III 185; Firth and Davies pp. 253, 373, 399; S.P. 28/45/pt. II, f. 274; E. 121/4/2; A.S.P. Woodhouse, Puritanism and Liberty, London, 1950, pp. 169-174; Milton State Papers p. 88. /

EAVANCE/
QUANCE

EVANS Thomas

Minister at Maxstock Castle fort mustered 24 April and 26 May 1645 under Henry Kendall. He seems to have followed Shem Cox and to have been succeeded by Richard Pegg, but to have returned in March 1645/6 when the garrison was under the command of Captain Thomas Layfield, unless he was mustered at the reduction of the garrison to ensure payment of his arrears.

Possibly the Thomas Evans in Calamy Revised. R. Weddington with Caldecote, Warwickshire 1649-1662. Licensed Presbyterian 1672.

[S.P. 28/122/pt. III, f. 447; S.P. 28/122/IV, f. 698; S.P. 28/123/f. 261.]

FALCONER William

Chaplain to the Earl of Peterborough's regiment of foot in Essex's army. Paid £20 allowance 9 Nov. 1642. Various payments to an unnamed chaplain to the regiment Aug-Dec. 1642. Peterborough also commanded a regiment of horse and was general of the ordinance. His regiment of foot seems to have been disbanded in April 1644 although Peterborough himself joined the royalists in April 1643.

[S.P. 28/3A/pt. III, f. 273; E.H.R. 49, p.43; D.N.B.]

FAIRCLOUGH/FEATLEY John

Brother of Daniel. From Northants. Born 1605. B.A. All Souls, Oxford 1624. Ordained 1626. Went to St. Christopher's, West Indies where he was first preacher. C. to uncle in Lambeth 1635-6, and probably at Acton, Middlesex. Made chaplain to Charles I at Huntly Fields 1639 in first Bishops' War. Preacher to regiment of horse commanded by Earl of Pembroke kept to safeguard king's person. Returned to St. Christopher's with family 1643. Living in Flushing, Holland 1646. Chaplain extraordinary to King June 1660. Unsuccessfully petitioned for presentation to R. Beckingham, Lincs. Precentor of Lincoln Aug. 1660. Prebendary of Melton Ross with Scamlesby, Lincs. Presented to Langar, Notts. 1661 and later to Edwinstowe. Created D.D. Oxford 1661. Died 1666 .

[D.N.B.; C.S.P.D. 1660-1 p.226; C.S.P.D. 1625-49 pp. 606-7; Fasti·II 256.]

FEILD Henry

From Worcs. Admitted Pembroke College, Oxford 1638 aged 17.
 B.A. 1641. Chaplain of Manchester's regiment in the army of
 the Eastern Association from c. Feb. 1643/4 until regiment
 was disbanded at Maidenhead 16 April 1645. Given £6 to
 buy a horse 18 April 1644. M.A. Christ's College, Cambridge
 1645. R. Uffington, Lincs. 19 Aug. 1645. Ejected 1660.
 Signed petition of Rutland ministers against spreading of
 blasphemies and heresies by Thomas Lamb, Andrew Wyke and
 Samuel Oates. Order of Council 23 Sept. 1661 on petition
 of John Wilson of Uffington for arrest of Feild for seditious
 preaching. Committed to Gatehouse 2 Oct. 1661 and died there
 1661.

∟ Calamy Revised; S.P. 28/24/pt. III, ff. 335, 386; S.P.28/15/
 pt.III, f. 266; S.P. 28/25/pt. II, ff.228, 230; S.P. 28/43/
 pt. VII, f.971. S.P. 28/24/pt.II, ff. 254, 257; S.P. 28/27/
 pt.I, f. 115; S.P. 28/26/pt. IV, f.351; S.P. 28/122/pt. I,
 ff. 88, 91; S.P. 28/31/pt. IV, f.348; S.P. 28/147/pt. II, f.311;
 S.P. 28/143 box of sundry account books, loose papers f.17;
 S.P. 28/144/3/f.8; S.P. 28/14/pt.I, f.20;

Alan Betteridge, 'Early Baptists in Leics, and Rutland I',
Baptist Quarterly 25, p.208. 7

FITCH

Chaplain of Col. Vermuyden's regiment of horse in the Eastern Association army 1 Jan. 1643/4 until c. Jan. 1644/5. Vermuyden commanded a regiment of Norfolk cavalry.

Possibly Zachary Fitch. From Essex. Admitted Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1632. B.A. 1636. M.A. 1639. V. Steeple Bumpstead, Essex in Nov. 1644. R. Twinstead, Essex in 1648 when signed Testimony. R. Shelley, Essex in Feb. 1657/8. Ejected 1662. Subscribed 1662, but not in episcopal orders. Died 1687.

S.P. 28/25/pt. I, ff. 114, 115, 117; S.P. 28/26/pt. II, f. 107; S.P. 28/28/pt. III, f. 210; Firth and Davies p. 200; Calamy Revised. 7

FOGG Robert

Admitted Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge 1612. B.A. St. John's 1615/16. M.A. 1619. Incorporated at Oxford 1616. Ordained 1618. R. Moresby, Cumberland 1618. R. Grasmere, Westmorland July 1627 but deprived. R. Ecclestone, Lancs Oct. 1627 but not allowed to take possession. C. Hoole, Lancs. where he refused to pay ship money. In 1641 it was made into a separate parish to which Fogg was presented. Chaplain to Colonel Melve's regiment of dragoons in Essex's army from Nov. 1642 to June 1643. He was provided with a man. Nov. 1643 Parliament awarded him £100 for bringing Colonel Hudleston, a prisoner, to London from Lancs. and for

FOGG (Contd)

being 'very diligent in the service of Parliament.'

Apparently in Bolton in May 1644 when it was stormed by Prince Rupert and the Earl of Derby. In Oct. 1644 was chaplain to Col. Hobart's regiment in the Eastern Association where he remained until Feb. 1644/5. The regiment was reduced into Skippon's regiment in April 1645. Very shortly afterwards he seems to have become chaplain to Col. Mitton who became commander in chief of the Parliament's forces in North Wales on the resignation of Sir Thomas Middleton under the terms of the Self Denying Ordinance. Feb. 1645/6 Fogg travelled to London with news of the seige of Chester, in which Mitton was participating, carrying letters from Mitton. In March 1645/6 Parliament decided to award Fogg £50 for bringing the news of the taking of the Castle of Hawarden. He seems to have returned to Mitton with a message from the Committee of Both Kingdoms advising him to treat for the surrender of Beaumaris Castle. They sent a message as well to Col. Morgan of which Fogg was given a duplicate to carry. In April 1646 Fogg was one of those who signed the articles of surrender of Ruthen Castle, the news of which he seems then to have taken to London, for which Parliament awarded him £50. In June the Commons granted the reversion of some lands in Staffordshire, 'in lieu of his Arrears and Losses'. In July 1646 he received the living at Bangor Isycoed, Flintshire. Kept the V. Hoole until 1647. Further problems accompanied the award of land which Parliament had tried to make him. Jan. 1646/7 this was commuted to a payment of £500 'in satisfaction of his services and sufferings'. It is

FOGG (Contd)

reasonable to suppose that Fogg's service under Mitton lasted from summer 1645 until June 1646. He also held the living of Overton, Flintshire and on being compelled to surrender one of his benefices, gave up Overton. Probably not the Mr. Fogg who was expelled from Liverpool garrison in October 1650 and forbidden to go to any other garrison in the country unless he took the Engagement. The order was removed in March 1651/2. Assistant to the commission for North Wales 1654. Ejected from Bangor 1660. Continued to preach in the Nantwich area after the Restoration, Licensed Presbyterian as of Nantwich 1672. Died 1676.

[Venn; Foster; Calamy Revised; E. Baines, History of the County Palatine and Duchy of Lancaster, revised ed. 1891, ed. J. Croston, V 138; S.P. 28 / 6 / pt. I, f. 96; S.P. 28 / 143 / ff, 64, 97; S.P. 28 / 7 / ff. 79, 304, 348; C.J. 18 Nov. 1643; S.P. 28 / 19 / pt. II, f. 216; S.P. 28 / 20 / pt. I, f. 146; S.P. 28 / 20 / pt. III, f. 356; S.P. 28 / 26 / pt. IV, f. 346; G. Davies 'The Formation of the New Model Army' English Historical Review 56; D.N.B.; C.S.P.D. 1645-7 p. 333; Several Letters of Great Consequence Intercepted by Colonel Mitton near Ruthlyn in Wales, London 1645; C.S.P.D. 1645-7 p. 383-4; L.J. 19 March 1645/6; Three Victories in Wales..... And a Cobby of the Articles, London, 1646; L.J. 18 April 1646; C.J. 11 June 1646, 25 June; Walker Revised p. 88; B.M. Add. MS. 24,485 f. 14; Thomas Richards, A History of the Puritan Movement in Wales, London, 1920, pp. 50, 64, 116; C.J. 9 Jan. 1646/7; C.S.P.D. 1650 p. 395; C.S.P.D. 1651-2 p. 167; Palmer II 604-6.]

FORD Thomas

From Devon. Admitted Magdalen Hall, Oxford 1621, aged 16. B.A. 1624/5. M.A. 1627. Ordained 1632. 1631 preached in Oxford against the conversion of the communion table into an altar and was ordered to leave the University. Mayor and corporation of Plymouth tried to make him a lecturer but were forbidden to do so. Chaplain to Col. George Fleetwood in the service of Gustavus Adolphus. Presented R. Aldwinkle All Saints, Northants. 1637. c. 1642 after a short stay in Exeter was chosen a minister of St. Faiths and May 1644 R. Aldwinkle St. Peter. Autumn 1644 was encouraged by the people of Rockingham to stay there which resulted in some sort of dispute. Was plundered at Aldwinkle and left there because of the malignancy of his neighbours, putting in someone else to officiate in his absence. Instead he went to Newport Pagnell and took charge of Sir Samuel Luke's regiment there. Luke solicited Stephen Marshall on Lord's behalf that he be not removed from Newport to Rockingham. Ford himself took his duties seriously and wrote reports to Luke, in his absence, on what was happening at Newport; shortage of money, the undesirability of appointing someone to the ministry there. He was appointed a member of the Westminster Assembly in March 1644/5, which Luke regretted for he did not want to lose him as chaplain to the regiment. Luke appears to refer to the sale of places in the garrison. By May 1645 the command of the garrison was being exercised by Lieutenant Colonel Cockayne who took over temporarily when Luke was disqualified by the Self Denying Ordinance. The garrison was reduced in the summer of 1645 and disbanded in

FORD (Contd)

Sept. 1646. During May 1645 there seems to have been some attempt to pay off arrears to members of the garrison. The first payment to Ford as chaplain is dated 16 Nov. 1644 and the last 27 May 1645. Luke apprehended two preaching officers in Fleetwood's regiment of which he clearly disapproved greatly, as did Ford. Ford later became preacher at Exeter Cathedral, where he was in 1648, although he was made a freeman of Exeter in Feb. 1646/7. Signed Devon Testimony 1648. Invited to go to Dorchester. Believed in 1650 to be hostile to the government. Assistant to Devon Commission 1654. Member of Devon Association 1655. Ejected at Exeter 1660. Licensed Presbyterian 1672 as of Exeter. Died 1676.

Foster, Calamy Revised; D.N.B.; 'Letterbook of Sir Samuel Luke', Bedfordshire Historical Society, 42 pp. 77, 85, 86, 88, 207, 283, 289, 324, 327, 341, 417, 423, 426; C.J. 18 March 1644/5; H. Roundell, 'The Garrison of Newport Pagnell During the Civil Wars.' Records of Bucks. II 299, 306, 311, 360, 363, 366, 369; S.P. 28/121 B/pt.I, ff. 5, 9, 14, 19, 24, 29, 35, 41, 48, 54, 61; S.P. 28/121 B/pt.II, ff. 2, 11, 19, 30, 43, 60, 69; S.P. 28/127/f.299. 7

FOXLEY Quartermaster

Council of State satisfied that Foxley and other army officers were fitted to preach the gospel July 1653 in any pulpit providing they did not displace the minister.

[C.S.P.D. 1653-4 p.13.]

FRANK Charles

Admitted Clare College, Cambridge 1631. B.A. 1636. M.A. 1638. Ordained 1637. C. Syleham, Suffolk. Paid out of Norwich weekly assessment as chaplain to Sir Miles Hobart commander of a regiment of Norfolk infantry Sept. 1644. Probably served between William Dell and Robert Fogg.

[Venn; S.P. 28/26/pt.III, f.319.]

FREEMAN Thomas

Chaplain to Col. Bamfield's regiment of foot raised originally under Lord Wharton and then transferred to Essex's army July 1642. Probably William Bamfield whose regiment was disbanded spring 1643. Warrant for unnamed preacher of Henry Bamfield's regiment probably a mistake.

[S.P. 28/144/10/f.3 ; A List of the Army Raised Under the Command of his Excellency Robert Earl of Essex, London, 1642; S.P. 28/1A/f.69.]

None of the Thomas Freemans in the usual works of reference seems particularly to fit this one.

FREER George

From Carleton, Yorks. School Coxwold. Admitted Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge 25 June 1646 aged 14. BA.1649-50. Chaplain to Lambert's regiment of foot in Scotland between May 1650 and Sept. 1651. Paid £8: 8s. Regiment under command of John Bright until July 1650 when he resigned commission. Under Lambert the regiment fought at Dunbar, through the Scottish campaign and at Worcester. Lambert was deprived of his commission at the time of his quarrel with Cromwell in July 1657 but was restored to the colonelcy from May to September 1659. Freer nominated chaplain and commissioned 11 June 1659. Calamy gives a Mr Fryar as ejected from Braintree but Matthews says this is probably a mistake for Argor.

[Venn; S.P. 28 / 80 / pt.III, f.497; S.P. 28 / 94 / pt.I, f.126; Firth and Davies p.526-9; C.J. 28 May 1659; Calamy Revised.]

GARDINER

'Providence cast me [Edward Hickhorngill] into the company of Captain Gardiner, once a chaplain in the army, not unknown to some of you, who, before my address to Col. Lilburne, informed me out of his own experience of the inconveniencies of the condition of a chaplain, and that such could not speak out the mind of God so freely. And that it was a chief stumbling block to many that are without, keeping them off from the way of God; but especially those brethren that are assembled in this country according to the order of the Gospel'. There is no trace of any chaplain called Gardiner.

GARDINER (Contd)

The only possible Captain Gardiner in Scotland was captain in Monck's regiment, garrisoned in Dunottar Castle, and was cashiered in May 1654 for 'some unhandsome miscarriages', although defended by Monck.

Records of the Church of Christ gathered at Fenstanton, Warboys and Hexham, ed. E. Underhill, Hanserd Knollys Soc., 1854, p.307; Firth and Davies p.537-8. 7

GIBBS John

Chaplain of Okey's regiment of horse and dragoons in Scotland between May 1650 and Oct. 1651. July 1650 Cromwell took 2 troops of Okey's dragoons with him to Scotland and converted them to regular cavalry. Parliament ordered remaining 4 troops to be converted to cavalry Nov. 1650. Uncertain when main part of regiment went to Scotland. It was there summer 1651 and stayed behind Aug. 1651 when Cromwell followed Scots south. Took part in sieges of Stirling and Dundee under Monck. Regiment helped suppress Levellers at Burford 1649 but there were a number of officers who held advanced religious views. Okey opposed Cromwell over the Instrument of Government and seems to have become a Baptist. He was arrested 1656 and 1658 on suspicion of complicity in Fifth Monarchist plots.

Probably the John Gibbs in Calamy Revised. From Bedfordshire. Admitted Sidney Sussex, Cambridge 1645. B.A. 1648. Catabaptist in 1647. V. Newport Pagnell, Bucks. 1652-1661. Continued to preach to Independent congregations and with Bunyan, Donne and Wheeler was pastor to a group of Baptist congregations in Beds. and Bucks. Licensed Presbyterian and Congregational 1672. Died 1699.

[S.P. 28/94/pt.I, f.116; D.N.B.; Firth and Davies pp. 295-9; Calamy Revised.]

GILBERT

£50 paid to Mrs. Gilbert from dean and chapter lands 'for her husband being engaged as a minister to a regiment for Ireland' 14 July 1649.

[C.S.P.D. 1649-50 p.580.]

POSSIBLY

Claudius Gilbert. Admitted St. Catherine's, Cambridge 1642. B.A. 1647/8. Intruded into a fellowship by the visitors. In 1652 he was minister in Limerick, where his assistant was George Burdett. He was active against the Quakers. B.D. Dublin 1655. He was, according to Barnard, invited to move to Dublin during the 1650s, but declined to do so until 1658, when he became minister of St. Michael's, Dublin. Prebendary of Armagh in 1666. Nephew of Col. Henry Markham. He dedicated works of which he was author to Markham, Col. Henry Ingoldsby and Hardress Waller. Died c. 1698.

[Venn; Seymour pp. 57, 208; Alumni Dublinenses; Seymour p.212; Fasti Ecclesiae Hibernicae III 51; D.N.B.; Barnard pp. 131, 137.]

OR

Thomas Gilbert following. Went to Ireland in the late 1630s under the auspices of Lord Wharton. Possibly the late minister of Connaught who lost his goods in the rebellion and was referred to C.P.M. by Commons for a parish June 1648.

GILBERT Thomas

Born Prees, Salop. Admitted to St. Edmund Hall, Oxford 1629 aged 16. B.A. 1633. M.A. 1638. B.D. 1648. V. Nash, Monmouthshire, presented by Lord Wharton. Soon after went to Ireland according to Calamy but had returned by 1643. He served as chaplain to the regiment raised by Henry Marten for Bucks. The regiment was notorious for its ill discipline and was absorbed into forces of Waller and Essex. Gilbert was chaplain to the regiment under Marten's command, having supplied his own horse and arms, from April until Aug. 1643. In May 1644 Marten became governor of Aylesbury where he remained for the rest of the war. Gilbert became V. St. Laurence, Reading 1646 and R. Edgmond, Salop. 26 Jan 1649/50. Assistant to Shropshire Commission 1654. V. Upper Winchendon, Bucks apparently from about 1660. Ejected 1662. Licensed Congregationalist as of Oxford 1672, although had previously considered conforming. Died 1694.

[Calamy Revised; D.N.B.; S.P. 28/47|pt.I, ff. 23, 24.]

GLISSON Paul

From Rampisham, Dorset. Admitted Trinity Hall, Cambridge
 1627. Ll.B. 1634. Fellow 1633-46. Ordained deacon 1639.
 Preacher to a garrison under the jurisdiction of the
 committee at Ely. Received pay for the period 23 Sept.
 1644-18 Nov. 1644. One of the authors of A Faithfull Discovery
 of a treacherous Design of Mystical Antichrist displaying
 Christs's banner containing an examination of many
 doctrines of the people called Quakers together with a
 censure of their way, London, 1655, the epistle to which was
 also signed by Joseph Kellet and John Pomroy from Beverley
 11 Feb. 1652/3. One of the executors of Dr. Francis Glisson's
 will 1677.

[Venn; S.P. 28 / 222 (Cambs); D.N.B.]

GOODE William

Wrongly given as William Wood in R. Glynne Lloyd,
John Owen: Commonwealth Puritan, Pontypridd, 1972, p.70.

From Lincs. Admitted Pembroke College, Cambridge 1617
 aged 17. B.A. 1620/1. M.A. 1624. B.D. 1631/2 (as Goad).
 Possibly R. Clare, Suffolk 1627. R. Kirk Bramwith, Yorks.
 1628-38. R. Denton, Norfolk 1638. Chaplain to Earl of
 Manchester in the Eastern Association from 15 Aug. 1643.
 Paid for 2 months attendance 'upon my person for the service
 of the army' Nov. 1643. Probably chaplain to the army
 rather than to Manchester's regiment of foot, of which Simeon
 Ashe was chaplain from Aug. 1642. Henry Feild was chaplain
 April 1644- April 1645 of the regiment. Ashe and Goode
 seem to have worked together as chaplains to the Eastern
 Association. Goode was apparently paid until Jan. 1644/5.
 Not paid his advance until Feb. 1643/4 and owed a considerable
 quantity of arrears when he left. Goode and Ashe collaborated
 on a series of newsletters April- July 1644. They wrote
 of their service in Yorks. with Manchester, 'God gives us
 yet opportunity of praying, two publike Fasts in the Week,
 and 2 or 3 hours every day praying in the church.' Member
 of the Westminster Assembly. Apparently pro-Scots. Gave
 a fast sermon March 1645 in which he spoke of the need to
 keep the Covenant inviolate. Urged the protection and
 encouragement of the ministry in a fast sermon to the Lords
 Dec. 1646. Council of State authorised payment of £50 to
 Goode 1650 for expenses in attending Lord General in the
 North. Goode accompanied Cromwell to Scotland July 1650.
 Preached to army with 4 other ministers 10 July. Paid

GOODE (Contd)

another £50 for charges in Scotland May 1651. Goode left R. Denton by 1653. In London from 1657 when London Provincial Assembly asked him to form 9th classis. Delegate for 8th classis in provincial assemblies of 1658 and 1659. Date of death unknown.

Venn; S.P. 28/64/pt.III, f.683; S.P. 28/12/pt.III, f.264; S.P. 28/64/pt.III, f.652; S.P. 28/13/pt.II, f.202; S.P. 28/24/pt.III, f.386; S.P. 28/28/pt.II, f.137; S.P. 28/18/pt.III, f.363; S.P. 28/25/pt.II, f.249; S.P. 28/144/3/f.9; S.P. 28/147/pt.II, ff.306,312; S.P. 28/14/pt.I f.20; S.P. 28/72/pt.II, f.443; A Particular Relation of the Severall Removes, Services and Successes of the Right Honourable the Earl of Manchesters Army, Numb 1, London, 1644; A Continuation of the True Intelligence, Numb.2, London, 1644; A Particular Relation of the most Remarkable Occurrences Numb.3, London, 1644; A Confirmation of True Intelligence from the English and Scottish forces, Numb. 4, London, 1644; C.J. 26 Feb. 1644/5; C.J. 26 March 1645; William Goode, The Discoverie of a Publique Spirit, London, 1645; William Goode, Jacob Raised, London, 1647; C.S.P.D. 1650 p.589; Cromwelliana p.82; C.S.P.D. 1637 p.564; Calamy Revised; Records of the London Provincial Assembly Sion College MS. ff. 240, 245, 249. /

GOODGROOM Richard

Probably two different people.

Signed Winstanley's The True Levellers' Standard Advanced of April 1649 which sets forth the Diggers' reasons for going to St. George's Hill, but did not sign The Declaration from the Poor Oppressed People of England June 1649. The author of A Copy of a Letter from an Officer of the Army in Ireland, supposedly Richard Goodgroom, claims to have gone to Ireland with Cromwell in 1649. 'I took up Armes with the first in the quarrel of Parliament, not as a mercenary, as not having before my eyes the temptation of my Masters pay or the spoile of their enemies, but purely and solely out of a conscientious desire to free my Nation from slavery and oppression' He also claims to have been in Waterford in June 1654, when the tract is supposed to have been written, although Thomason says the date is feigned. It is a republican tract in which the author opposed government by one person. 'If I were assured that you did intend to perpetuate upon us this slavery (after you had dissolved the Parliament for an imputation of endeavoring to perpetuate themselves) I should have many scruples against serving you in Scotland; whither we are very lyable to be transported'. However in Jan. 1653/4 Richard Goodgroom, chaplain to Major General Harrison's late regiment was given a pass to go to England and return in 16 weeks. Harrison lost his command of the regiment at the very end of 1653 or beginning of 1654. It was then sent to Scotland to help put down Glencairne's rising where it passed into the command of Winthrop. Lilburne wrote to Lambert complaining

GOODROOM Richard (Contd)

of the regiment's condition. 'Att present Major Generall Harrison's regiment is butt in a distracted condition for want of officers, and the Welch troope almost quite broken in peeces, and the men pressing for libertie to goe home, and the chaplin of the regiment is also leaving his charge'. In December 1654, however, a pass was issued to Richard Goodgroom as chaplain to Monck's regiment. A Richard Goodgroom is supposed to be author of A Copy of a Letter written to an officer of the Army by a true Commonwealthsman published in March 1656. This puts forward the case for hereditary government by one person. In June 1656, however, the republican tract A Copy of a Letter from an Officer of the Army in Ireland was published. Given the other details of Goodgroom's life, it seems very unlikely that this Goodgroom was author of the pamphlet. A Goodgroom was involved in negotiations for an opposition alliance in 1656. In 1658 Goodgroom was present at the trial of John Canne for publishing seditious (Fifth Monarchist) works. In June 1659 he became chaplain of Ludlow's regiment in Ireland (formery Henry Cromwell's) but it is not known whether he actually joined the regiment there. A Goodgroom was recommissioned Captain in 1659, and chaplain to Okey's regiment or of Overton's regiment. He signed An Essay towards settlement upon a sure Foundation 1659, a Baptist, Fifth Monarchy pamphlet. Apparently in gaol 1661-7. In 1668 a return was made, apparently due to the expiry of the Conventicle Act in which Goodgroom, ex chaplain to Monck, is referred to as preaching on London Bridge. In 1671 35 members of a Fifth Monarchist/Seventh Day

GOODGROOM (Contd)

Baptist meeting near the Tower of London were arrested, including Goodgroom and John Jones, who had, like Goodgroom, been connected with Harrison's regiment. All 35 refused to swear oaths. Capp says he is not the same as the schoolmaster at Usk in 1650.

G. Winstanley, The True Levellers' Standard Adavanced London, 1649; A Copy of a Letter from an Officer of the Army in Ireland, London, 1656, edition published by The Rota, Exeter, 1974; A Copy of a Letter written to an Officer of the Army by a true Commonwealthsman, London, 1656; Clarke MS. 45 unfoliated; Clarke MS.46 unfoliated; Firth and Davies pp. 189-91, 604; CJ. 28 May 1659; Capp p.250; Whitley. 7

GOODWIN John

Described amongst the 'seducing Chaplains of the Army and their accomplices'. One of those ministers sent for in 1648 to make up the numbers of army chaplains, but apparently never did so.

Works of Darkness brought to Light, London, 1647; Mercurius Elencticus, No. 8. 12-19 Jan. 1647/8. 7

GOODWIN Thomas

One of those ministers sent for in 1648 to make up the numbers of army chaplains, but apparently never did so.

Mercurius Elencticus. No. 8. 12-19 Jan. 1647/8. 7

GRAPE John

Sometime minister under Captain Bridges, presumably at Warwick Castle. No date.

[S.P. 28 | 125 | pt. III, f. 442.]

GREW Obadiah

From Atherstone, Warwks. Born 1607. Admitted Balliol College, Oxford 1624. B.A. 1628/9. M.A. 1632. B.D. and D.D. 1651. Ordained 1635. Master of Atherstone School 1632. Probably lecturer there as well. One of those ministers who in 1642 went to Coventry for safety. He and Richard Vines preached at St. Michael's church. Appointed V. 4 Nov. 1646. Paid Nov. 1645 - June 1646 as 'chaplain to the Regiment' £15. Perhaps the Warwks. regiment of horse commanded by Purefoy until May 1646 when it passed to Colmore. Paid £5. 10s. for preaching four Wednesday sermons over eleven weeks Nov. 1646. He and John Bryan took part in a public disputation on infant baptism with Hanserd Knollys 1646. Signed Testimony 1648. Reported to have pleaded with Cromwell for King's life. Member of Kenilworth classis. Assistant to Warwks. Commission 1654. Supported Booth's rising 1659. Left St Michael's on non-subscription 1662. Returned to Coventry after ejection. Corporation continued to pay him an allowance. Left Coventry after Five Mile Act 1669 but returned 1672 when he was licensed Presbyterian. Preached there until 1682 with Corporation's connivance. Died 1689.

GREW (Contd)

Fasti I 438, 465; II 166; Reliquiae Baxterianae, I 44;
 S.P. 28/137/2/ff. 32, 53; C.J. 9 May 1645; D.N.B.;
 Calamy Revised.]

GRIFFITH

Minister to Colonel Harvey's regiment in 1644, paid £13 and given a horse. Harvey's regiment was raised mainly from London in 1642 and served in Essex's army. In May 1644 the Committee of Both Kingdoms proposed to send Harvey to Essex with money and arms, but he refused to go unless the arrears of pay due to him and his regiment were first paid off. George Griffith, a recent M.A. from Emmanuel College, Cambridge aged about 28 or 29 was appointed preacher at Charterhouse in 1648. His preaching there soon commended him to other patrons. In 1650 appointed lecturer at St. Bartholomew Exchange by the Haberdashers. In 1652 he assisted the company in choosing candidates for the various preferments in the company's Gift. In 1654 he was a Trier, and in 1658 a lecturer at Westminster Abbey. 1661 ejected from appointment at Charterhouse and resigned from St. Bartholomew Exchange 1662.

[S.P. 28 / 146 Account book of recruits of Col. Harvey's regiment ff. 147, 156; D.N.B.; P. Seaver, The Puritan Lectureships, Stanford, 1970, pp. 286, 287, 327.]

GROSSE Alexander

From Devon. Admitted Gonville and Caius, Cambridge 1618 aged 22. B.A. Trinity Hall 1621/2. Incorporated M.A. Exeter College, Oxford 1632. B.D. Oxford 1633. Incorporated at Cambridge 1633. Preacher at Plympton, Devon. R. Bridford, Devon 1639-45. Minister to Colonel William Herbert's regiment in the New Model army. Paid for 120 days 16 Oct. 1645. Herbert took over the command of Walter Lloyd's regiment of foot when Lloyd was killed at Taunton in May 1645. The regiment served mainly in the west of England in 1645. Herbert volunteered for Ireland in 1647 and was identified with the Presbyterians in Parliament. Grosse appointed by Devon Committee to officiate at Ashburton church 1647. Signed Devon Testimony 1648. V. Ashburton with Buckland and Bickington 1652-4. Died 1654.

∟ Foster; Venn; S.P. 28/32/pt.II, f.205; Firth and Davies p. 385-7; H.M.C. 6th Report Appendix, House of Lords Papers, p.214; Calamy Revised.7

GUMBLE Thomas

From Norwich. School Norwich. Admitted Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge 1642/3 aged 16. B.A. 1646/7. M.A. 1650. D.D. (Lit.Reg.) 1661. In 1655 Cromwell appointed a council to govern Scotland and one of its members was Monck. 'with these and some others the General was joyned, to whom I was appointed preacher with another worthy gentleman Mr John Collins.' Gumble was apparently chaplain to the Council, rather than to Monck's regiment. Monck's regiment of foot contained a number of Baptists and his regiment of horse, formerly Thomlinson's, contained several officers who had been implicated in Overton's plot. There were also several Quakers in the regiments. Gumble performed several confidential missions for Monck. He wrote of 1659 'The chaplains that were then in the Army (the rest declined) were but two, Dr. John Price, an honest and learned Gentleman; and this Relator, who was Preacher to the Council, and then had given him Places of the best Pay in the Army; but thanks to God he enjoyed them not one whole year he never was Incendiary to preach up Murder and Rebellion.' Price wrote of Gumble that he was 'one of the Chaplains of the Junto which Cromwell had erected, and which did act, till the Deposition of Richard his Son so Mr Gumble's imployment was such as made him well known; besides that he was an acceptable Preacher, and his Company much more to very many Officers of Edenburgh, where he resided; and this the rather, both to them and the General, because he had not engaged into a Congregational Church, as his brother chaplaine had done.' Seems to have fulfilled some of the functions of scoutmaster to the army.

GUMBLE (Contd)

Travelled around with Monck Jan. 1659/60 and was sent from Newcastle with Monck's letters to Parliament and the City of London.

'Their then Scout-master, Chaplain Gumble still
Their listning ears doth with such doctrines fill
(As he knew well suited their desire),
As his grand patron Scott did him inspire.'

Sometime V. High Wycombe, Bucks., where he 'kept an exact correspondence' with Mr. Scott, burgess for the town. Recommended by Parliament Jan. 1659/60 for first vacant Eton fellowship. Commissioned chaplain of Hubblethorne's regiment of foot Feb. 1659/60. Regiment under Talbot's command until Dec. 1659. Accompanied Monck to London and was recommissioned Feb. and July 1660, disbanded Nov. 1660. Gumble was prebendary of Winchester 1661-76. R. East Lavant, Sussex 1663. Possibly chaplain of H.M.S. Royal Charles 1666. Died 1676.

∟ Venn; D.N.B.; Firth and Davies pp. 133-5, 539;
MS. notes by Thomas Baker in York Minster Library
edition of T. Gumble, Life of Monck, London, 1671,
pp. 91, 191-2; John Price, The Mystery and Method
of his Majesty's Happy Return, London, 1680, pp. 20-1;
H.M.C. Leybourne - Popham MSS. p.201; John Collins,
Mysteria Revelata, London 1674; Clarke MS. 53 unfoliated. 7

HALL John

From Durham. Born 1627. Educated Durham school. Admitted St. John's College, Cambridge Feb. 1645/6. Remained there until May 1647. Admitted to Gray's Inn 1647. Published An Humble Motion to the Parliament of England Concerning the Advancement of Learning: And the Reformation of the Universities in 1649, in which he expressed his dissatisfaction with the statutes and, especially, with the curriculum, which failed to teach new subjects or new advances in old subjects. According to his biographer, this pamphlet secured him a pension of £100 per annum from the Council, although there is no record of a pension before 1653.. Called to the bar Sept. 1650. Council advanced him a quarter's wages to go to Scotland with Cromwell Sept. 1650. He presumably went as some sort of official propagandist. Whilst there, he wrote The Grounds and Reasons of Monarchy, considered and exemplified out of Scottish History, Edinburgh, 1651. He argued against the institution of monarchy on the example of Scotland, and said that monarchy is 'a disease of government'. He had returned to England by Sept. 1651. 'The councell's pension was still continued, though with some uncertainty; which gave him occasion to awaken it ever and anon, by writing or answering something in vindication of the state.' His pension was paid in Sept. 1653, although in May 1654 he was petitioning for its continuance. 'I have been a constant servant of the several councils, being brought in by your Highness, and always discharged my duty, especially in attending on you in Scotland, and since your assumption of government by my book Confusion Confounded'. This was paid, but in April 1655

HALL (Contd)

the pension was terminated, with a number of others, apparently in an attempt to economise. In 1655 he wrote the preface to a History of Scotland by Drummond of Hawthornden. He died in 1656.

[D.N.B.; Venn; John Hall, Hierocles; upon the Golden Verses of Pythagoras with an Account of the Author of this Translation and his works by J. Davies, London, 1657; C.S.P.D. 1650 p.325; C.S.P.D. 1653-4 p.173; C.S.P.D. 1654 p.163; C.S.P.D. 1655 p.127; William Drummond of Hawthornden, The History of Scotland, London, 1655.]

HAMILTON George

Paid £3 as chaplain to Sir Charles Coote's regiment 31 March 1642. Sir Charles Coote senior killed May 7th 1642. George Hamilton minister to Earl of Lindsay's regiment 20 June 1642 and 13 September 1642 when he was at Bangor. A George Hamilton chaplain to the Earl of Balcarres' regiment in Scotland 1646. Sir Charles Coote ordered commissioners in Derry to deal with scandalous ministers. George Hamilton deposed by Presbytery for tippling and inveighing against professors of godliness 1647. Minister of Devenish , Fermanagh 1656.

[C.S.P. Ireland 1633-47 p.788; Firth and Davies p.617; S.P. 28/120/f£341, 1112; The Army of the Covenant, Scottish Historical Society 2nd series I xlviii, II 534, Seymour pp. 10,213.]

HAMMOND Samuel

Son of a butcher in York. Admitted King's College, Cambridge 1638. B.A. 1642. Ordained 1642. M.A. 1645. Fellow of Magdalene College, Cambridge through Earl of Manchester's interest 1645. Preacher at St. Giles, Cambridge. Accompanied Sir Arthur Hesilrige to the north as chaplain. Hesilrige appointed governor of Newcastle Dec. 1647. Hammond worked for Newcastle corporation from 1650. R. Bishopwearmouth, Durham April 1651. Lecturer at St. Nicholas, Newcastle, appointed by corporation 5 Nov. 1652, succeeding Presbyterian Jenison. Refused to come until offered complete charge of a parish despite Council's offer of £150 per annum. Assistant to Commission for Four Northern Counties 1654. They particularly attacked doctrine of inner light and Quakers' attitude to justification. Signed address to Cromwell from congregational churches at Newcastle as 'teacher' of church at Gateshead 12 Jan. 1656/7. Responsible for fomenting trouble between Hexham Baptists under Tillam and Newcastle Baptists under Gower and Paul Hobson. Visitor of Durham College. Petitioned Cromwell to change market day from Saturday to Friday as to hold a market on Saturday constituted a profanation of the Lord's Day. Published an attack on Quakers 1658. Accompanied Colonels Whalley and Goffe to Scotland on their mission to Monck November 1659, with Joseph Caryl and Matthew Barker. According to Gumble, Monck's chaplain, he 'did not so well follow the example of the others, but secretly sought to alienate the officers, contrary to paroll, for otherwise the Generall would not have admitted them to Head Quarters.' He subsequently corresponded with

HAMMOND (Contd)

Monck. August 1660. Robert Bonner petitioned for presentation to St. Magdalen's hospital and St. Thomas's chapel, both of which had been given to Hammond by Hesilrige. Left Newcastle by July 1662 desiring to leave without being suspended. Went to Hamburg 1662 as minister to English merchants there. Forced to leave because Hyde refused to renew merchants' charter if they kept Hammond. He then went to Stockholm and returned to England in 1665. Settled in Hackney, Middlesex and preached occasionally. Died 1665.

[Calamy Revised; Venn; D.N.B.; R. Howell, Newcastle upon Tyne and the Puritan Revolution, Oxford, 1967, pp. 236-7, 239, 243, 252, 257, 272, 333; G.W. Boag, 'Congregationalism in Northumberland and Durham,' Congregational History Society Transactions⁴ pp.9-15; George Fox, The Great Mystery of the Great Whore, London, 1659, pp. 74, 182, 185, 187, 227; Thomas Weld, Richard Prideaux, Samuel Hammond, William Cole, William Durant, The Perfect Pharisee, London, 1654; Clarke Papers IV pp. 82-3, 204; T. Gumble, Life of Monck, London, 1671, p.143.]

HARDWICK Humphrey

Probably personal chaplain to the Earl of Essex. Preached his funeral sermon.

[Humphrey Hardwick, The Saints gain by Death, And their Assurance thereof, London, 1644.]

HARRISON Edward

From Kent. Admitted Jesus College, Cambridge 1634. B.A. St. John's 1637/8. M.A. Hart Hall, Oxford 1640. Ordained. V. Kensworth, Herts c.1641. Became a Baptist and resigned V. by 2 Sept. 1645 when he was at Newport Pagnell as treasurer for the Eastern Association. Published Paedobaptism Oppugned c. March 1645/6. Thomas Edwards refers to him leaving St. Albans for Petty France. Minister to Col. Harrison's regiment of horse 1647-9. Paid £31: 13s: 9d arrears in 1650. Thomas Harrison took command of Col. Sheffield's regiment in June 1647 and played a leading part in the quarrel between Parliament and the army. In 1648 the regiment went to the north of England and accompanied Lambert into Scotland in Oct. 1648, after which it was quartered in the midlands. It went to Wales summer 1649 where it remained under Harrison's command until June 1650. Stephen Charnock was commissioned chaplain c. May 1649. Harrison published Plain Dealing; or the Countryman's doleful complaint and faithful watchword to the Statesmen of the times, whether in parliament or army in May 1649. At Kensworth 1650. Signed 1651 Confession of Faith of London Baptist Churches. Signed circular of 1653 recommending formation of an association of Irish Baptist churches. With Hanserd Knollys and Henry Jessey signed petition against Cromwell accepting crown. From 1657 lived in Petty France, London. Continued to preach after Restoration. Ordained Thomas Patient co-pastor with Kiffin of Devonshire Square church. Licensed Baptist at Petty France 1672, Involved in Baptist organisation after 1672. Died 1676.

[W. Whitley, 'Edward Harrison of Petty France', Baptist Quarterly VII 214-20; E121/3/4; Firth and Davies pp. 179-88; Murray Tolmie, The Triumph of the Saints, Cambridge, 1977, p. 158.]

HARRISON Thomas

From Hull. Admitted Sidney Sussex, Cambridge 1634 aged 16.
 B.A. 1638. Chaplain to Sir William Berkeley, governor of
 Virginia, and minister at Elizabeth River, Lower Norfolk
 c.1640. Indicted for refusing to administer baptism according
 to prayer book ritual 1645. Returned to England. R. St.
 Dunstan's in the East, where he succeeded Thomas Goodwin
 as pastor of Independent gathered church 1651. Accompanied
 Henry Cromwell to Ireland as chaplain when he became C. in C.
 Irish army 1655. Wrote an account to Thurloe of Cromwell's
 arrival there. Remained there until 1659. Paid by the state
 as a minister in Dublin. Appointed Sunday morning lecturer
 at Christ Church 1655. Vicar of St. Oswald's, Chester 1661.
 Ejected 1662. Continued to preach and hold conventicles.
 Licensed Independent 1672. Returned to Dublin as minister
 of a congregation. Died there 1682.

[Calamy Revised; D.N.B.; Barnard p.14; 'Commonwealth State
 Accounts 1650-6', Analecta Hibernica 15, 1944, Dublin, 1944,
 pp. 274, 295.]

HEMMINGS Joseph

From Lacock, Wilts. Admitted Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 1642 aged 18. 'Formerly chaplain to Colonel Pride'. Pride took command of Harley's New Model regiment of foot summer 1647. It remained loyal at Ware. In the second civil war it served with Cromwell in South Wales and in northern campaign. Pride's and Dean's regiments petitioned Fairfax for trial of King Nov. 1648. In London Dec. 1648. Accompanied Cromwell to Scotland summer 1650 and was present at Worcester. April 1654 regiment partly quartered in West of England, ordered to go to Scotland to reinforce Monck against Middleton and Glencairne. Pride himself was not present. Regiment left Scotland c. Oct. 1655 and was subsequently quartered in Kent. Pride died 1658. Samuel Oates was chaplain to the regiment 1650-1654/5 so Hemmings was chaplain 1647-9 or 1655-8. C. Uttoxeter, Staffs in 1648. Attacked practice of admitting all baptised persons to communion. Curacy approved by Westminster Assembly 7 Aug. 1651. Probably not ordained. Opposed Presbyterianism and the Scots. V. Lydd, Kent 1657-1660. R. Swinstead, Huntingdon 1666. Incorp. M.A. at Oxford 1668. Died 1670.

∟ Calamy Revised; Venn; Peter Lightfoot, A Battell with a Wasps Nest, London, 1649; Firth and Davies pp. 364-370. 7

HERRING John

Minister at Coventry. Signed Warwks. Testimony 1648.
 Council of State ordered 22 July 1650 'Major Robert
 Beake to be desired to put Mr. Herring, a preacher, out
 of that garrison.' Beake was then governor of Coventry.
 Vicar of St. Bride's Fleet Street in 1656. Ejected in
 1662, after considerable differences with the vestry and
 with the lecturer. Died 1672.

Calamy Revised; C.S.P.D. 1650 p.247

HEYDEN John

'Mr. Peters and divers of the army can witness, and their
 own testimony for myself annexed, that spent a day by way
 of thanksgiving, since my being under the command of Col.
 Henry Gray, as it follows word for word in their Certificate
 Annexed, the 20 of Decemb. 1646. This day Mr. Heyden,
 Chaplain to the honourable Coll. Grey did powerfully preach
 the gospel of Jesus Christ in Torrington Magna, to the
 great comfort and encouragement of that great audience which
 were present Unless there is a mistake in naming
 Colonel Grey as Henry instead of James, who was a New Model
 colonel, it is not possible to identify this Colonel Grey.

The Discovery of the Wonderfull Preservation of his excellency
 Sir Thomas Fairfax etc by John Heydon minister of the Gospel,
 London, 1647.

HICKERINGILL/HICKHORNGILL Edmund

Born Aberford, near Leeds. Admitted St. John's College, Cambridge 17 June 1647. 1651-2 Junior fellow of Gonville and Caius. In 1652 ('the 24th day of the 6th month') he and Thomas Stackhouse (q.v.) were baptized and made members of the Baptist church at Hexham, Northumberland. 4 months later he was ordained a minister and sent as a messenger into Scotland by the Hexham congregation. From his arrival he sent back a considerable correspondence. On arriving in Scotland he went to see Monck at the headquarters at Dalkeith who was about to leave the command in Scotland to Lilburne. He gave Hickhorngill a room in the castle. On the advice of Captain Gardiner he asked Lilburne that he be not given a chaplain's place. Lilburne continued to accommodate Hickhorngill in Dalkeith castle. In Feb. 1652/3 Hickhorngill wrote again to the congregation at Hexham justifying his unwillingness to take a chaplain's place but also saying that Lilburne had, without consulting him, mustered him chaplain to his own regiment of horse. He did, however, believe that there was a possibility of his being transferred to some other command. He asked the congregation for advice as to whether he should accept the post of chaplain when offered to him. Lilburne had evidently mustered him in order to secure pay for him but had not formally appointed him to the post believing that he would refuse it. Hickhorngill seemed to be trying to justify his belief that it was acceptable for him to take the chaplain's pay and appointment. He also asked for advice on whether he should accept the invitation from the congregation at Leith. Acting on their advice he

HICKERINGILL/HICKHORNGILL (Contd)

went to Leith in March 1652/3 to debate subjects of disagreement. They all agreed that it was lawful to receive money for preaching but disagreed over whether it was permissible to pray with unbaptized believers or listen to an unbaptised preacher. Lilburne gave Hickhorngill liberty to go to the church whenever he might be called there. He also wrote and asked that someone from Hexham should come to Scotland as chaplain to a regiment. 'About which place there are divers honest Scotch people that long to be gathered into the same gospel order with us, but they want a faithful pastor.' Evidently Thomas Stackhouse (q.v.) was sent in response to this request. But by July 1653 the Hexham congregation was writing to Lilburne of 'our sometime precious (but now, alas! deluded) brother Mr. Edward (sic) Hickhorngill'. Hickhorngill had apparently left Dalkeith and Leith having been excommunicated by the church at Leith. Stackhouse wrote from Dalkeith 'The 12th of this instant he came to Dalkeith in a swaggering garb, full of vain and idle discourse, and in my judgement a desperate atheist. He hath caused much sadness upon the spirits of all his brethren here. And the colonel professeth that he is very much afflicted in turn. When at supper he was desired to crave a blessing, he publicly replied that his devotion was worn threadbare, and often saith that he hath left his religion in England. He saith that he went from hence to a Quaker; but now hath obtained to a better and higher dispensation, wherein he finds much comfort, and

HICKERINGILL/HICKHORNGILL (Contd)

rests upon the everlasting arm of his God, being overtaken neither with fear, anger nor sorrow, but is full of joy in his God. And he propounds no other rule to himself but his reason, which if a man sin not against, he shall be happy enough. He seems to be very worldly, and is willing to stand as chaplain, though he will neither pray nor preach, otherwise than by common discourse. He is very cautious and sparing of his discourse with me. The reason he gives is, because he knows it is my principle to declare to the Church what I know of him; and though he cares not a fig for excommunication, yet he would not be talked of in the world. He is very wicked and blasphemous. In September 1653 Hickhorngill wrote contritely to the congregation at Hexham from St. Johnstons (Perth). In it he says he resigned from the chaplaincy of Lilburne's regiment and was lieutenant in Captain Gascoign's troop in Daniel's regiment. Daniel's regiment garrisoned Perth after taking it in 1651 with Overton as governor. During 1653-4 the regiment took part in expeditions to subdue the Highlands. In 1654-5 Hickhorngill seems to have been governor of Macklove castle in the Highlands. 'I (minding to understand foreign discipline in foreign countries) accepted a commission for captain in Major-General Fleetwood's regiment, (then Swedish ambassador to Oliver Cromwell) and marrying a Swedish woman, was naturalized Swede; under whose command I marched my company, consisting of 123 private soldiers, besides officers, which I raised in and about Aberford, where I was born, and parts adjacent, in 14 days time.' In September 1657 George Lord Fleetwood was raising 2000 men for service in Sweden and Major General Jephson was sent as an

HICKERINGILL/HICKHORNGILL (Contd)

ambassador to Sweden. He shipped his company to Hamburg where it was equipped by the Swedish resident there. He was soon afterwards made governor of Buckstaho in Bremen. He then took part in Charles X's invasion of Denmark 1657 and beseiged the fortress of Elsinore. He was then given command of a Swedish man-of-war, the 'North Star'. When the peace of Roskilde was concluded between Sweden and Denmark in 1658 Hickhorngill had only 18 men surviving of his original 925. 'But this gave me the practical part of navigation and made me an absolute tarpaulin. Afterwards I grew a more experienced mariner, by sailing to Portugal, the Canaries, Surinam, Barbadoes, St. Christopher's, Hispaniola, and Jamaica.' He carried letters from Colonel Doyley, governor of Jamaica, to Charles II at the time of the Restoration. Hickhorngill was, on his return to England, made secretary of state for Jamaica under Charles II's governor, the Earl of Windsor but he was unable to secure a passage there. During the period that he was waiting for the fleet for Jamaica to be ready, he met Saunderson, Bishop of Lincoln who persuaded him to take orders. He was ordained in May 1662, became vicar of Boxstead, Essex which he gave up in 1664, perpetual curate of Wickes Prior Essex and was licensed to preach at St. Christopher-le-Stocks. He was vicar of All Saints, Colchester from 1662 until his death in 1708, wanting to retire 'from the noise and gaudy turmoil of the world, of which I have had a sufficient surfeit.' He was sometime chaplain to the Duchess of Albermarle. He was suspended 1685-8 and engaged in a considerable amount of controversy and litigation. He preached on the theme that disloyalty and rebellion against

HICKERINGILL/HICKHORNGILL (Contd)

the King were sinful and that the King was accountable for his errors only to God, although in his public capacity it was impossible for him to err. The D.N.B. article is very inaccurate.

[Venn; D.N.B.; Records of the Churches of Christ gathered at Fenstanton, Warboys and Hexham, ed. E.B. Underhill, Hanserd Knollys Soc., 1854, pp. 290, 291, 307-8, 311-3, 317-8, 324, 328, 330-1, 332-3; Firth and Davies pp. 490, 492; Letters of Eminent Men addressed to Ralph Thoresby, London, 1832, II 8-17; Clarke Papers III 118; G. Aylmer, The State's Servants, London, 1973, p.127; Edmund Hickeringill, Curse Ye Meroz, London, 1680.]

HOBSON Paul

A tailor from Bucks. although he may have acted as a doctor or barber surgeon. By 1639 was a Baptist and founded a church at Crutched Friars with Mr. Green and Captain Spencer. One of those who signed the Confession of Faith of Seven London Baptist Churches of 1644. By 1645 he had joined the Parliamentary army. Laurence Clarkson encountered him as a captain in Fleetwood's regiment at Yarmouth. Fleetwood was sent to the area of Yarmouth from April to June 1644 because of the problems with the city corporation. The regiment was then charged with the defence of Lincolnshire from October 1644 to April 1648. In 1645 Hobson seems to have been in Newport Pagnell, where he was apprehended by Sir Samuel Luke, the governor, for seditious speeches (especially against the law which allowed only ordained ministers to preach) and for preaching against infant baptism. Luke sent him as a prisoner to London. He was examined and released, and preached shortly afterwards to the meeting at Moorfields. In 1646 Edwards wrote of Hobson 'when he was in the army' which suggests that he left it for a time. He preached in several churches in London regularly and claimed that he was unable to attend a disputation on infant baptism with Mr. Calamy because 'he is sent for by a Collonel to come to Bristoll to doe some service there.' Fleetwood's own troop of horse was left with the garrison of Bristol after it had been taken by the parliamentary forces, so that it may well have been this that Hobson went to join. He seems to have spent some time in the west of England. In June 1646 he was reported as having 'saluted the army with a farewell sermon, and is sent as an Embassy to

HOBSON (Contd)

Exeter, to raise a party there'. In June 1646 he was invited to Dartmouth, which he may have visited on a previous occasion. By 1647 he seems to have been major of Lilburne's regiment and participated in the mutiny at Corkbush Field in November 1647. In December 1647 Hesilrige was appointed governor of Newcastle and given command of Lilburne's regiment, which he took with him to garrisons ^{of} Newcastle and Tynemouth. By October 1648 Hobson was lieutenant colonel of the regiment. Hobson did not go to Scotland with any of those of Hesilrige's companies which were sent there. There was some doubt in 1650 as to whether Hobson was a fit person to be deputy governor of Newcastle, but he seems to have continued in the post. He apparently opposed the activities of the Scottish witch-finder in Newcastle. It is uncertain when he left the regiment. Hesilrige ceased to command it in 1653. He was involved in the Baptist congregation in Newcastle of which he was probably a founder member. He was an elder in 1652 and was described as one of its ministers in 1653. He was also connected with the Baptist church at Hexham and commented unfavourably upon the spread of Arminianism 'This opinion of free will, with the rest therein exprest, doth increase so much in these northern parts, and it comes with such a face of rationality, that many poor precious hearts who are weak in the faith are apt to stumble.' Tillam, minister at Hexham, objected to Hobson although it was felt that the split between the Hexham and Newcastle congregations was at least partly due to Samuel Hammond's intervention. Tillam demanded that Hobson be admonished and the Newcastle congregation

HOBSON (Contd)

reproved him for sin. He was a member of the commission for propagating the gospel in the Northern Counties 1653. He was named one of the visitors of Durham College. Signed congratulatory address to Cromwell from the people of Durham 1653. Chaplain of Eton College 1654-60. Preached itinerantly after the Restoration. Died 1666.

∟ Calamy Revised; Crosby I 149; 226; Ivimey I 172, II 87, 88, 331, 133-4; L. Clarkson, The Lost Sheep Found, London, 1660, p.10; Firth and Davies pp. 91-2, 456-60; C. Holmes, The Eastern Association, Cambridge, 1974, pp. 188-9; Gangraena I 89-92, II 173; H. Roundell, 'The Garrison of Newport Pagnell', Records of Bucks. II, 1870, pp. 92-3; C.S.P.D. 1650 p.221; R. Howell Newcastle upon Tyne and the Puritan Revolution, Oxford, 1967, p. 248-9, 252, 333; Records of The Churches of Christ Gathered at Fenstanton, Hexham and Warboys, ed. E.B. Underhill, Hanserd Knollys Society, 1854, pp. 294, 300, 353, 355, 360, 370. ∟

HODELEY/HEDLEY

24 Oct. 1659 Commission from Monck as chaplain to Edinburgh Castle. Not paid on Civil List for Scotland 1657. Possibly Thomas HODELY of Sussex admitted Queen's College, Oxford 1616. B.A. 1620. M.A. Magdalen Hall 1623.

OR

JOHN HOADLEY

One of Guildford. Appointed chaplain to Cromwell's garrison in Edinburgh, having returned from New England.

∟ Clarke M S.49 unfoliated; Bodl.Rawl. M S. A 52 ff.65-72; Venn; W. Sächse 'The Migration of New Englanders to England' American Historical Review 54, p. 267. ∟

HOPKINS George

See Calamy Revised.

Baxter names him as the only other member of the Worcestershire Association to have been in the army, although he does not state in what capacity.

HUGGINS Thomas

From Westmorland Spent two years in London, then admitted Queen's College, Oxford in 1636, aged 18. Entered Trinity College, Dublin in about 1638 as Huggis, although entrance apparently unrecorded. He stayed there until 1641, when he returned to England and preached in the Liverpool area. Experienced conversion c. 1645, but felt unable to join any congregation in England. In October 1651 he gave a testimony of his faith to John Rogers' congregation at St. Bride's, Dublin, where he may also have officiated. In June 1653 he was in Wicklow as chaplain to Colonel Hewson's regiment. Hewson having also been a member of Rogers' congregation. Huggins probably returned to England soon afterwards. Hewson's regiment was substantially dismantled in 1655. Huggins may have conformed at the Restoration and may have been the Thomas Huggins M.A. who was prebendary of Limerick from 1661 until his death in 1694 and was appointed vicar choral in 1673.

[Foster; Alumni Dublinenses; John Rogers, Chel or Beth-Shemesh, London, 1653, Lib.II, 392, 394; Seymour p.24; Firth and Davies p.409-10; Fasti Ecclesiae Hibernicae I 420, 428.]

HUGHES George

From Surrey. Born 1603. Admitted Corpus Christi College, Oxford 1620, aged 16. B.A. 1622/3. M.A. 1625. Incorporated at Cambridge 1627. Fellow of Pembroke College 1625. Ordained 1628. Served various curacies in and near Oxford. B.D. 1633. Lecturer at All Hallows, Bread Street, London. Appointed by Feoffees for Impropriations. Silenced by Laud. Became chaplain to Lord Brooke at Warwick Castle in 1637. V. Tavistock, Devon 1638. During war took refuge in Exeter and afterwards at Coventry, where he subscribed the articles. Elected V. St. Andrew's, Plymouth 1643 by Corporation. Vicar of Charles Church, Plymouth, complained to Lords at being interrupted in duties. By deed of 1646 Hughes resigned property in vicarage, much decayed by siege, to corporation in exchange for annuity of £200. Preached before Commons 1647. Commissioned chaplain to island and fort of Plymouth Nov. 1647. Col. Ralph Weldon governor since Dec. 1645. Signed 1648. Testimony. Commission as chaplain to island and fort renewed 1649. Assistant to Devon Commissioners 1654. Received augmentation of £50 a year 1655. Worked to bring about Association of Devon Ministers 1655-6. After ejection 1662 continued to preach in Devon. Died 1667.

[Foster; D.N.B.; Calamy Revised; Valerie Pearl, London and the Outbreak of the Puritan Revolution, London, 1961, p. 165; H.M.C. 6th Report Appendix, House of Lords Papers, p. 75; Clarke MS. 67 ff.1, 45; Firth and Davies p.453; Clarke MS. 69 unfoliated; C.S.P.D. 1655-6 p. 36.]

INCE Peter

From Chester. Admitted Brasenose College, Oxford 1631, aged 16. B. A. 1634. M.A. 1636/7. R. Chesilborne, Dorset 1642. Chaplain to the Parliamentary garrison at Weymouth (Melcombe Regis) 1644-6. The garrison was commanded by Lt. Col. Robert Cocker in March 1646/7. Published an account of the seige 1644. Minister at Donhead St. Mary, Wilts. Feb 26th 1646/7. Parishioners of Melcombe wanted him to remain. He was replaced by James Strong. One of the Wednesday lecturers at Shaftesbury 1647. Signed Testimony 1648. Assistant to Wilts. Commission 1654. Ejected from Donhead 1660. Continued preaching. Licensed Presbyterian 1672 as of Thornhill, Dorset. Died 1683.

[Foster; Calamy Revised; C.J. 13 March 1646/7; C. Mayo Minutes of the Dorset Standing Committee, Exeter, 1902, pp. xxxix, 2, 138, 260; A.R. Bayley, The Civil War in Dorset, Taunton, 1910, pp. 436, 317; Bate.]

IVES Jeremiah

From Lincs. or Norwich. Captain Pretty preached in Devizes 1646 in place of the minister 'This Captaine was assisted with one Master Ives and Master Lambe, who are (as they say) Preachers and divers souldiers armed in a most irreverent manner, to the abominate disturbance of the whole congregation'. Arrested for petitioning Parliament to ratify the Agreement of the People Nov. 1647 with 4 others including Samuel Chidley. Between June 1649 and 18 May 1650 Ives succeeded Henry Stevens as chaplain to Whalley's regiment. Served with it in Scotland between May 1650 and Oct. 1651. Supported petition of Edmund Chillenden 1653 that churches of Christ might choose own ministers rather than having them chosen by Triers and supported by tithes. Also rejected idea that there were fundamental religious truths on which everyone might agree. Living at Littlebury, Essex and preaching there 1653. Denne and Marriat from Fenstanton congregation unsuccessfully tried to seek him out there. Pastor of baptised congregation at Old Jewry, London. Published Infants Baptism Disproved 1655. Faith without works cannot save and children cannot have works. Attacked the Quakers 1656 in The Quakers Quaking. Engaged in several debates with Quakers, including James Naylor and confessed 'they preach somewhat that is true', but 'The light wich every man hath, doth not direct him into the Worship and Service of God.' Engaged in controversy 1658 with Thomas Willis about preaching without ordination. Apparently living as a cheesemonger. 1659 debating Sabbatarianism. Appointed lieutenant of a troop in Col. John Ireton's regiment of horse in the London militia July 1659. Doubted legitimacy of oath

IVES (Contd)

of allegiance 1661 and was gaoled for refusing to take it. Changed his mind and wrote a defence of the oath for which he was attacked by Henry Adis. Participated in a debate with a Roman Catholic priest in Charles II's presence. Priest refused to continue on discovering that Ives was not, as he had thought, an Anglican, but a Baptist. Engaged in controversy 1672 as to whether believers might completely fall from grace and in 1674 with Quakers. Took part in several public disputations with them. Probably died c.1675.

[D.N.B.; Gangraena III 30; D. Wolfe, Leveller Manifestoes, New York, 1967, p.237 ff; Clarke MS. 67 f.20; S.P. 28/94/ pt.I, f.140; Z. Grey, An Impartial Examination IV, London, 1739, Appendix pp. 149-52; Records of the Churches of Christ Gathered at Fenstanton, Warboys and Hexham, ed. E.B. Underhill, Hanserd Knollys Soc., 1854, p.77; Crosby IV 247-9; Jeremiah Ives, Confidence Questioned, London, 1658; Jeremiah Ives, Saturday no Sabbath, London, 1659; C.J. 27 July 1659; George Fox, The Great Mystery of the Great Whore, London, 1659, pp. 61-5; Henry Adis, A Fannaticks Testimony against Swearing, London, 1661; A Contention for Truth: or an Impartial Account of Two Several Disputations. By a Lover of Truth and Peace, London 1672; More work for George Keith London, 1696; A Brief Account of the most Material Passages London, n.d.; A Brief Narrative of the Second Fallacy, London, 1674; William Shewen, William Penn and the Quaker in Unity, London, 1674; Thomas Ellwood, Forgery no Christianity, London, 1674.]

JACKSON Daniel

July 1659. Approved chaplain of Colonel Roger Sawrey's regiment of foot. Sawrey became lieutenant colonel of regiment in Dec. 1655. The regiment was based in Ayr. In July 1659 Sawrey was appointed colonel but fled into England in Dec. 1659 while Monck secured the Citadel at Ayr for Parliament. Jackson supported Monck and wrote asking his forgiveness for supporting Sawrey.

[C.J. 30 July 1659; Firth and Davies p.477-80; Clarke Papers IV p.161; Zachary Grey, An Impartial Examination, London, 1739, Appendix p.135 No. 71.]

JACKSON Thomas

Paid as chaplain to Sir William Waller's regiment of horse £20 for 'provision of necessaries' for his attendance on the regiment Sept. 1642. In Nov. was advanced £20 for half a waggon. It is not known whether he actually went out with the regiment.

Fossibly D.D. Cambridge. R. St. George, Canterbury 1621 and V. Ivychurch 1629. Witness at Laud's trial on bowing at altar. C.P.M. ordered sequestrators to allow him to continue at St. George's. 6 Oct. 1645 granted £200 a year for officiating at Cathedral. Buried in cathedral 13 Nov. 1646.

[S.P. 28/2A/pt.II, f.151; S.P. 28/3B/pt.II, f. 428; S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's Account Book f. 21; Walker Revised; Venn; Foster.]

JINKINS Thomas

Minister mustered under Captain Robert Turton, governor of the garrison of Maxstock Castle 13 Nov. 1643.

Possibly the Thomas Jenkins R. North Kilworth, Leics. 1647-1660.

[S.P. 28/121A/pt. VI, f.739; Calamy Revised.]

JOCELIN Nathaniel

Chaplain to Colonel Hobart's regiment in the Eastern Association.

Paid out of weekly assessment for Norwich 2 Aug. 1644. William

Dell was chaplain to Sir Miles Hobart's regiment Jan-March

1643/4, June 1644 and Aug.-Oct. 1644. Hobart commanded a

regiment of Norfolk infantry.

Probably

Admitted Magdalene College, Cambridge 1622. B.A.1626. M.A.1629.

Ordained 1628. R. Wrampingham 1639. R. Hardingham, Norfolk

in 1648 when he signed the Attestation. Deprived 1662. Died

1668.

[S.P. 28/26/pt. III, f. 317, Clive Holmes, The Eastern Association in the English Civil War, Cambridge, 1974, p.236; Calamy Revised.]

JONES Henry

See D.N.B. for further details.

Son of Bishop of Killaloe. Admitted Trinity College, Dublin 1616. B.A. 1621. M.A. 1624. Fellow 1624. Dean of Ardagh 1625. Archdeacon of Killaloe 1630. Dean of Kilmore 1637. Possibly preacher to Ashton's regiment in Northumberland's army in the second Bishops' War. In England 1641 to solicit support for Protestants in Ireland, having been imprisoned by rebels. Appointed minister on Adventurers' expedition to be led by Wharton 1642. Eventually regiments stayed in England and served under Essex. Bishop of Clogher 1645. Vice Chancellor of Trinity College, Dublin 1646. Scoutmaster general of Parliamentary army. Apparently still paid for this 1656. Paid out of public funds for compiling a history of the late rebellion 1656. Bishop of Neath 1661. Died 1682.

[Burtchaell and Sadleir; D.N.B.; Peacock; Henry Jones, A Remonstrance of Divers Remarkable Passages, London, 1642 ; S.P. 28/144/10/f.3; 'Commonwealth State Accounts 1650-6', Analecta Hibernica, 15, Dublin, 1944, pp. 288, 306, 315; Bagwell II 292./

JUNIS James

Chaplain to Colonel Barclay's regiment of foot in Essex's army Sept. 1644. May have stayed on until April 1645.

Plundered by the enemy in Cornwall.

Barclay's regiment was raised in the autumn of 1642 originally to serve under Warwick and was then transferred to Essex's army. Barclay was a Scot who declined to serve in the New Model.

[S.P. 28/18/pt. II, f.116; S.P. 28/144/f.421; E.H.R. 49, p.44;
Firth and Davies p.430.]

KEMME Samuel

Born 1604 in London. Admitted Magdalen Hall, Oxford 1621.
 B.A. Magdalen College 1624/5. Presented to a college living.
 V. Newark, Notts. 1628. R. Little Chart, Kent 1630. Created
 B.D. 1636 during King's visit to Oxford. Sometime R. Albury,
 Oxon. V. Low Leyton, Essex 1639. Preached to soldiers
 exercising in martial garden at Southwark 1640. At outbreak
 of war put a curate in his livings and became chaplain to
 Earl of Essex. Accompanied army to Hereford 1642. Captain
 in Earl of Denbigh's regiment of horse 1644 but continued to
 preach. Major by Dec. 1645 and commanded a city regiment in
 Bristol of which Skippon was governor 1645-9. Sometime
 lecturer at St. Werburgh's, Bristol. Corresponded with Denbigh.
 Left regiment in Bristol late 1646, giving a farewell sermon
 in which he spoke warmly of Skippon. Went to Newcastle with
 Commissioners of Both Kingdoms sent to negotiate with King.
 Preached several times Jan. 1646/7. 'Major Keme was sent by
 the Admiral to his Excellency Generall Leven, whom he found
 ready to comply in all assistance, if need were: he was
 brought to his Majesty, and kist his hand; but hee knew not
 then that it was Major Keme.' In Rotterdam late 1648 reporting
 on royalists there. Council of State gave him warrant for
 protection 'to transact special businesse for the state without
 interruption', May 1649. Arrested 1650 for corresponding with
 Major James Greenstreet, a traitor, but was released on giving
 recognisances of £200. Resigned V. Low Leyton 1651, retired
 to Albury. Jan. 1653/4 Harrison's regiment of horse sent to
 Scotland to take part in suppressing Middleton and Glencairne's

KEMME (Contd)

rising. Kemme commanded a party sent out in the summer. Appointed chaplain to Col. Thomas Sheffield's regiment June 1660. July 1660 chaplain of regiment under Col. George Twisleton which passed to Sir Edward Massey. April 1660 preached at R. Albury. Possession of Albury confirmed. Died there 1670.

[Fasti I 414, II 492; D.N.B.; Foster; Venn; Samuel Kemme, The New Fort of True Honour, London, 1640; C.S.P.D. 1641-5 pp. 382, 298; C.S.P.D. 1644 p.178; Mercurius Britannicus 12-19 Aug. 1644; H.M.C. 4th Report, Appendix, Earl of Denbigh's Papers, pp. 273-5; John Latimer, The Annals of Bristol in the Seventeenth Century, Bristol, 1900, pp. 209-10; E. Lucas-Phillips, Cromwell's Captains, London, 1938, p.147; Samuel Kemme, Orders Given Out the Word, Stand Fast, London, 1647; S.P. 16/515/9/ff. 23, 24; Samuel Kemme, A Sermon Preached before the Commissioners of Both Kingdoms, London, 1646; Samuel Kemme, An Olive Branch, London, 1647; C.S.P.D. 1645-7 p.518; C.S.P.D. 1649-50 p.531; Firth and Davies pp. 190-3, 346, 487; C. Firth, Scotland and the Protectorate, Scottish Historical Society 31, 1899, p.152; Clarke MS. 53 unfoliated; Samuel Kemme, King Solomon's Infallible Experiment, London, 1661; Mercurius Aulicus 14 July 1644 p.1087, 21 July 1644 pp.1095-6.]

KENNINGTON Thomas

Admitted Trinity College, Cambridge in 1637. Chaplain to Col. Lehunt's regiment and later Col. Slade's in 1649-50. Travelled on 'publique service for England' in December 1650. Slade died in early 1650. The regiment then passed to Leigh. Lehunt commanded Cromwell's life-guard until May 1650, when he was ordered to raise a regiment of foot, but, taking a long time to raise it, he was told by Ireton to disband those companies he had formed, and was given command of Tothill's regiment in the summer of 1651. Possibly Lehunt is given by mistake for Leigh. Kennington was father of Josias, who entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1668/9, aged about 20, having been born in Essington, England, and educated by Mr. Kennington, Kennington senior is described as clericus.

∫ Venn; S.P. 28/73/pt. 1, f. 162; S.P. 28/73/pt. 1, f. 163;
 Firth and Davies pp. 633, 664; Alumni Dublinenses. 7

KIFFIN William

See usual sources of Baptist biography and D.N.B. which do not suggest he was an army chaplain, but in July 1653 he was licensed by the Council of State to preach in any pulpit providing the minister was not displaced, at the same time as five army officers. And July 1659 'William Kiffin Lietenant-Colonel of John Foach's Red regiment of London militia foot.' There is also a reference to someone receiving arrears of pay having served in Captain William Kiffin's foot company in Denbighshire before 1650. Died 1701.

[C.S.P.D. 1653-4 p.13; C.J. 27 July 1659; E.121/ 1 / 3.]

KNIGHT Isaac

Discovered preaching in a barn in Somerleyton 1636 during Bishop of Norwich's visitation. Described as a 'glassman in London'. Brought before High Commission 1637, released on bail until wife was delivered of child she was expecting. Petitioned to be allowed to go to Holland 1641. Possibly dealing with bills of exchange for supplies for Parliamentary fleet 1644. Fairfax heard him preach Dec. 1647. Received salary as chaplain 15 Jan. 1647/8. Was paid with the general officers of the army and the general's train at 6s 8d per day as chaplain 'to his excellency's person and train.' At Colchester Aug. 1648. Attended meetings of Council of Officers 16 Nov. and 14 Dec. 1648 (Whitehall debates). Created B.D. Oxford March 1648/9. Continued to serve as Fairfax's chaplain in 1649. Preached at Parliamentary fast for success of Irish venture. Allowed lodgings in Derby House. July 1649 he and others at headquarters at Whitehall sent messages of spiritual consolation to garrison at Wallingford. Petitioned for damages against Court of High Commission. Awarded £1,000. Paid as Fairfax's chaplain throughout 1649 and first half of 1650. Probably at Whitehall all that time. Signed Letter from the General Council of the Army to their Brethren in the Several Quarters and garrisons upon their March into Scotland May 1650. Received one payment Aug. 1650 authorised by Cromwell as commander in chief but seems to have left army when Fairfax resigned July 1650 and not accompanied Cromwell to Scotland. Awarded two Yorkshire manors sequestered from Sir Marmaduke Langdale for his losses and services. C. Hammersmith, chapelry of Fulham 1650. Preached at St. Martin's in the Fields at

KNIGHT (Contd)

thanksgiving for victory at Dunbar Sept. 1650. Succeeded Adoniram Byfield as R. Fulham 1652. Invited to Waterford as pastor Feb. 1652 but refused, but attended meeting July 1652 to discuss appointment of godly ministers for Ireland. Possibly one of the earliest Fifth Monarchist leaders at All Hallows 1652. Wife Mrs. Knight asked to surrender her lodging at Whitehall 1654. Assistant to Middlesex Commission 1654. Signed letter with a number of other London Independent ministers to Monck expressing fears for future Dec. 1659. Apparently ejected 1660. Possibly preacher and former pastor arrested Dec./Jan. 1660/1 with Courtney and Allen. Date of death unknown.

[C.S.P.D. 1635-6 p.530; Bodl. Tanner MS. 68 ff. 88, 98;
 C.S.P.D. 1636-7 p.151; C.J. 13 Feb. 1640/1; C.S.P.D. 1644
 pp. 551, 553; C.J. 12 Dec. 1646, 18 Dec., 6 Jan. 1646/7,
 11 Aug. 1647, 14 Aug; Clarke Papers II 247, 282;
 S.P. 28/52/pt. I, f.90; S.P. 28/53/pt. II, f.166;
 S.P. 28/53/pt. III, f. 391; S.P. 28/54/pt. I, ff. 18, 19;
 S.P. 28/55/pt. II, f.324; S.P. 28/57/pt. III, ff.325, 439,
 440; S.P. 28/59/pt. II, ff. 193, 317; S.P. 28/60/pt. I,
 f. 178; S.P. 28/60/pt. II, f. 340; Fasti II 114; C.J.
 20 April 1649, 4 May; C.S.P.D. 1649-50 p.166; Clarke MS. 18
 unfoliated; S.P. 28/61/pt. IV, f.654; S.P. 28/62/pt. I, f.155;
 S.P. 28/62/pt. IV, f.633; S.P. 28/63/pt. II, f.347; S.P. 28/64/pt. II,
 f. 353; S.P. 28/65/pt. I, f. 147; S.P. 28/65/pt. III, f.402;
 S.P. 28/66/pt. I, f.72; S.P. 28/66/pt. III, ff.379, 541; S.P.
 28/67/pt. I, f.98; S.P. 28/68/pt. I, f.40; S.P. 28/69/pt. I,
 f.63; S.P. 28/70/pt. I, f.21; C.J. 9 July 1649; The Fifth
 Monarchy or Kingdom of Christ in Opposition to the Beast's
 Asserted, London, 1659; Calamy Revised; Hennessy pp. 185,
 465; C.J. 10 Sept. 1650; Brook III 375; Palmer II 172; C.J.
 Feret, Fulham Old and New, London, 1900, II 20; Foster;
 Dunlop I 142; C.S.P.D. 1651-2 p.351; C.J. 15 March 1652/3;
 C.S.P.D. 1653-4 p.205; C.S.P.D. 1654 p.70; Clarke Papers IV
 184-6; Capp pp. 253-4. 7

KNOLLYS Hanserd

See B.R. White, Hanserd Knollys and Radical Dissent in the Seventeenth Century, Friends of Dr. William's Library 31st Lecture, London, 1977.

From Cawkwell, Lincs. Educated privately and at Great Grimsby Grammar School. Admitted St. Catherine's College, Cambridge 1629. Ordained 1629. 1631 doubted propriety of conformity. Master of Gainsborough Grammar school. V. Humberstone, Lincs. Preached at neighbouring churches. Resigned living because of scruples about ceremonies, but continued to preach. Renounced orders in favour of separation from established church 1636. To escape Court of High Commission went to New England 1638. Minister at Dover, New Hants. 1641 but congregation decided they preferred Thomas Larkham, newly arrived from England, to Knollys. Two parties emerged. Larkham said his were the majority, but Knollys's party excommunicated Larkham. Magistrates intervened and ordered Knollys to leave colony 1642. Larkham left soon after. On return to England Knollys preached in London against prescribed liturgies. Soon after declared self Antinomian. Published pamphlet on Antinomianism with Simpson which caused complaints. Involved in publication of some of Tobias Crisp's works. Master of St. Mary-Axe Free School. Left to join parliamentary army, probably Manchester's and preached freely to the common soldiers, till I did perceive the commanders sought their own things more than the causes of God and his people, breaking their vows and solemn Engagements, Whereupon I left the Army and came to London again.' Whilst in the army Knollys supposedly 'did a great deal of mischief.'

KNOLLYS (Contd)

Preached in London against infant baptism then travelled round Suffolk preaching. Returned to London and signed 1646 Baptist confession. Led congregations in various parts of London. 1649 inhabitants of Ipswich petitioned that Kiffin and Knollys should have liberty to preach there. During 1650s was an advocate of religious toleration. Imprisoned at the time of Venner's rising. He was released but believed it unsafe to resume his ministry in London so travelled around. Went abroad for a time but returned to England and was imprisoned several times under the terms of the Conventicle Act. Died 1691.

[D.N.B.; Venn; Crosby I 226-31, 155, 334-9; Life and Death of Mr. Hanserd Knollys by himself. Continued by William Kiffin, London, 1692, pp. 4, 9, 20; Thomas Hutchinson, The History of Massachusetts 3rd edn. 1795, I 104; Ivimey I 90, II 261, III 347-58; Winthrop's Journal, 'History of New England 1630-49', ed. J.K. Hosmer, New York, 1959, II 27-8; Gangraena I 97-8, 129-30, III 241; Hinc Illae Lachrymae, London, 1648; Wood, p. 115; C.J. 9 Aug. 1644, 17 Jan. 1648/9.]

KNOWLES John

Possibly a native of Gloucester where he knew John Biddle. Left Gloucester for London. Joined the parliamentary army and claimed to have been in Fairfax's life guard. In 1648 Samuel Eaton, finding that he could not serve both the congregations at Chester and at Duckenfield adequately, appointed Knowles to serve the congregation in Chester. Knowles turned out to be a Socinian and Eaton did his best to get Knowles removed, writing against him in The Mystery of God Incarnate. Knowles had no official appointment preaching to the garrison. Knowles seems to have stayed at Chester for some time. He apparently later returned to Gloucester and then moved to Pershore. What happened to him after 1668 is not know.

[D.N.B.; W.Urwick, Nonconformity in Cheshire, London, 1864, pp. 17, 465.]

LADYMAN Samuel

From Bucks, Poor scholar or servitor at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, 1642, aged 17. B.A. 1647. He was made fellow by the visitors in 1648. M.A. 1649. He preached in the Oxford area and then went to Ireland in 1652 as Fleetwood's chaplain. He worked temporarily in Waterford in 1654, and was appointed preacher at Clonmel. He was associated with the Presbyterian/ex-Episcopalian group of Edward Worth and became a member of the Cork Association in 1657. In 1655 he was invited to preach in Dublin but seems to have preferred not to. He was ordained in 1665, made prebendary of Cashel in 1666 and Archdeacon of Limerick in 1667. He died in 1684.

✓ Seymour pp. 58, 59, 215; Fasti Ecclesiae Hibernicae I 65;
 Barnard pp. 127, 131, 141; Fasti II 103, 121. ✓

LAMB Thomas

Late chaplain to Col. Hunck's regiment, preaching in Ulster before 1652. In June 1652 he was destitute and received a grant of £40. Possibly a member of Baptist Church in Cork 1653. Hunck's regiment was quartered in Ulster 1649-53 when it was disbanded. Nothing is known of Hunck's religious views. He had served in Ireland under Lord Lisle and at the Restoration was a principal witness against Axtell, a well known Baptist. Lamb was possibly naval chaplain on the Nantwich 1658.

LAMB (Contd)

Possibly Thomas Lamb, soap-boiler, General Baptist of Coleman Street, London. He was said to have been a chaplain some time in Cromwell's army. Died 1672.

Possibly Thomas Lamb, merchant, sometime member of John Goodwin's congregation at St. Stephen's, Coleman Street, later General Baptist and associate of William Allen. He conformed at the Restoration.

Conceivably William Lamb, Baptist pastor at Waterford in 1659, who preached to Blackwood's congregation in Dublin in 1674.

[Seymour pp. 72, 86, 215; C.S.P.D. 1638-9 p. 401; Firth and Davies pp. 642-3; Crosby III 54-59, 68; Gangraena I 92-5 ; Murray Tolmie, The Triumph of the Saints, Cambridge, 1977, pp.74-9; Reliquiae Baxterianae Appendix III pp. 51-65; T. Lamb, A Stop to the Course of Separation, London, 1672; T. Lamb, A New Suit against Independency, London, 1677; Thomas Morford, The Baptist and Independent Churches (so called) Set on Fire, London, 1660, pp. 25, 30; Barnard p. 109.]

LANCASTER Nathaniel

From Lancs. Admitted All Souls, Oxford 1622 aged 21. B.A. 1622.
 B.D. Brasenose 1634. Incorporated at Cambridge 1647. R.
 Tarporly, Cheshire 1638. Had some connection with Brereton's
 Cheshire forces by Jan. 1644/5, when a payment to him is
 referred to. Paid as chaplain to Brereton's regiment of horse
 from Jan. 1644/5. Later in 1645 is referred to as chaplain
 to the army. Lectured at Nantwich. Last payment to him as
 chaplain April or May 1646 when Eaton took over. Present
 at the seige of Chester and wrote on account of it criticising
 Brereton. Seems to have accompanied Brereton's forces in the
 field. Wrote to Parliament Nov. 1645 describing success of
 Mitton's forces at Denbigh. Apparently responsible for
 distributing money to Cheshire forces Nov. 1646. Signed
 Attestation 1648. Died 1660.

Foster; S.P. 28/144 Croxton's Account book ff. 9, 17, 65;
 S.P. 28/30/pt. VII, ff. 654, 722; S.P. 28/27/pt III, f. 371;
 S.P. 28/42/pt. VI, ff. 698, 702; J. Morrill, Cheshire 1630-1660,
 Oxford, 1974, pp. 102, 154, 166; W. Urwick, Nonconformity
in Cheshire, London, 1864, p. 54; Calamy Revised. /

LANE Stephen

Chaplain to Colonel Fenwick. Given a pass to Ireland 1 May 1650. Col. Roger Fenwick's regiment served in Ireland from March 16⁴⁷ until Fenwick's death at the battle of Scariffhollis in June 1650. The command of the regiment then passed to Robert Barrow, a convinced Independent, possibly a Baptist, who resigned in 1656, although the regiment was disbanded in 1653. Colonel George Fenwick commanded a regiment in the north of England, and later in Scotland.

[Clarke MS. 69 Fairfax's Order Book unfoliated; Firth and Davies pp. 387-9, 637-8.]

LARKHAM Thomas

Born in Lyme Regis, Dorset in 1602. B.A. Trinity Hall, Cambridge 1622. M.A. 1626. Ordained 1624. C. of Sandford 1624. V. Northam 1626. Cited before Star Chamber and High Commission. Emigrated to New England, and whilst at Dover, Maine, quarrelled with Hanserd Knollys, and attempted to usurp civil as well as religious authority. He left America in 1642, having supposedly fathered an illegitimate child. Minister at Greenwich, Kent 1644-7, where he quarrelled with a fellow minister and was cited before the Committee for Plundered Ministers. Passages from his sermons and prayers were quoted in Mercurius Aulicus. Some time after his arrival in England he was chaplain to Hardress Waller's regiment going to Ireland. Most probably this was on Lisle's expedition in early 1647. V. Tavistock, Devon 1648 in which region Hardress Waller had been stationed. Nov. 1649 dismissed as Waller's chaplain. He claimed that this was because of religious differences, but he seems to have been found guilty of insubordination at a court-martial. The author of the D.N.B. article had access to Larkham's MS. diary, which A.G. Matthews did not use and which I have been unable to trace. Larkham remained V. Tavistock until 1660, when he resigned at the request of the patron, the Earl of Bedford. He was, however, absent for much of 1651-2, having secured some other military post, for which he was mustered at Carlisle in 1651. In that year he had become sufficiently well-known to be accused, with Peter and Dell, of enraging the army against the king and the Presbyterian government and ministry. His absence from Tavistock caused considerable discontent. He

LARKHAM (Contd)

opposed the attempt of some neighbouring ministers to establish a weekly lecture. He was arrested and imprisoned for some months in 1661. He lived in Tavistock until his death in 1669, apparently conducting a business as an apothecary.

[Calamy Revised; D.N.B.; Mercurius Britannicus 12-19 Aug. 1644; Bottigheimer p.105; A Brief Narration of the Mysteries of State Carried on by the Spanish Faction in England, The Hague, 1651, p.29; Mercurius Aulicus 22 July 1644 p.1096.]

LAYTON

Chaplain to the regiment of dragoons in Essex's army raised by Col. Richard Browne in Nov. and Dec. 1642. This regiment was probably based on London.

Possibly the Henry Layton in the D.N.B.

[S.P. 28/144/2/ff. 28, 31, 32, 33; D.N.B.]

LEE

Sometime chaplain to Manchester

[Cromwell's Army p. 315.]

LEIGH Humphrey

Chaplain to Col. Hunck's regiment at the time of its disbanding in Ireland in 1653. In 1654 he seems to have been minister of Ballymackelly, Donegal, or Ballykelly, Derry. The following year he petitioned the Lord Deputy against the unauthorised return of the exiled Scots ministers and their attempts to withdraw the affection of the people from his ministry. In 1656 he built a house at his own expense at Donagherry, co. Tyrone. Possibly B.A. Trinity College, Dublin, 1631.

[S.P. 28/95/pt. 1, f.105; Firth and Davies p.642; Seymour pp. 49, 101, 216; Alumni Dublinenses.]

LEVETT

Chaplain to the garrison under the command of Captain Thomas Waite's troop of harquebusiers, mustered 9 July 1644. In spring 1643 Waite garrisoned Rockingham Castle, and in 1643 was governor of Rutland. In July 1644 as governor of Burley House he became involved in a dispute with Lord Grey. He was suspended by Parliament in Aug. 1645 and discharged.

This Levett is probably Richard Levett. Born Melton Mowbray, Leics. Admitted Magdalen Hall, Oxford 1632, aged 19. B.A. 1633. M.A. 1636. Ordained 1636 as C. at Collingbourne Ducis Wilts. C. Putney, Surrey in 1646. R. Ashwell, Rutland 1646. Assistant to Leicestershire and Rutland Commission 1654. Ejected 1662. Died 1664.

[S.P. 28/121A/pt. III, f.378; D.N.B.; Calamy Revised.]

LEVINGTON Patrick

Possibly M.A.Edinburgh 1633. Commissioned chaplain to Col. James Kerr's regiment in Waller's army 29 Aug. 1643. Paid until 20 Feb. 1643/4. Kerr was a Scots professional and serjeant major general of Waller's, foot from June 1643. The regiment was disbanded summer 1644, and some of the soldiers were transferred to Birch's regiment. Chaplain to Col. Hans Behre's regiment in Essex's army 1 June 1644 - 29 Aug. 1644. Behre was a Walloon who commanded a regiment of cavalry under Essex. He asked to return home Sept. 1644 but seems still to have been commanding the regiment Jan. 1644/5 when there were complaints about the behaviour of his men. The regiment was then ordered to be disbanded.

Catalogue of Graduates of Edinburgh University, Edinburgh, 1853, p.48; S.P. 28/22/pt.I, f.47; S.P. 28/14/pt.I, f.11; John Adair, Roundhead General, London, 1969, pp.76, 151; Firth and Davies p.xv; C.S.P.D. 1644 p.510; C.J. 21 Jan.1644/5. 7

LLOYD Jenkin

From Cardiganshire. Admitted Jesus College, Oxford aged 16. Left university at the outbreak of war without a degree. Newly come June 1646 to be preacher to Major Huntingdon's troop in Cromwell's regiment of horse, then living in house of Giles Calvert, Ludgate Hill. Presented R. Llangoedmore, Cardiganshire by Westminster Assembly 22 Sept. 1646. Paid as chaplain to Cromwell's regiment Jan. 1647/8. In Nov. 1648 he and Isaac Knight attended Council of Officers (Whitehall Debates). Went to Ireland summer 1649 but had returned to England by winter and was working on ordinances for the propagation of the gospel in Wales and Ireland. April 1650 went to Ireland with letters for Cromwell. Peter said his purpose was to ask Cromwell to return. Lloyd was still Cromwell's chaplain and was paid £20. Had returned by May with Cromwell's reply. Made a trustee for Trinity College, Dublin. May 1650 signed the Letter from the General Council of the Army to their Brethren in several quarters and garrisons upon their march into Scotland. Seems not to have accompanied Cromwell to Scotland, but was sent there by Council of State March 1650/1 to report on Cromwell's health after his recent illness. Returned promptly with news and was granted £10. Subscribed report of Commissioners for Propagating the Gospel in Wales 1652, and attended a meeting to discuss ways of supplying Ireland with a godly ministry. He was also concerned with this in 1653. March 1653/4 accompanied Henry Cromwell to Ireland and reported to Thurloe on their reception. He wrote that it caused general satisfaction except to the Baptists. He seems to have stayed there only a few weeks. R. Llandissil,

LLOYD (Contd)

Cardiganshire 1658 when he published Christs's Valedictions.

Still there in 1661 when created D.D. Oxford. V. Llanchllyddog, Pembrokeshire. 1663. Date of death unknown.

[Foster; Fasti II 112, 257-8; Gangraena III 62; Firth and Davies pp. 200-201; Thomas Richards, A History of the Puritan Movement in Wales, London, 1920, pp. 60, 66, 85, 164, 178, 216; S.P. 28/50/pt.II, f.197; Clarke Papers II 282; C.S.P.D. 1650 pp. 73, 75, 533; Denis Murphy, Cromwell in Ireland, London, 1883, p.347; Dunlop p.371; Cromwelliana p.81; Barnard pp. 97, 145, 198; Abbott II 400; C.S.P.D. 1651 pp. 90, 91, 117, 118; Thurloe II 162-4; Seymour pp. 83-5.]

LLWYD Morgan

The evidence for Llwyd's connection with the army is very slender. Born at Maenturog 1619. Apparently accompanied Walter Cradock to Llanfairwaterdine, Montgomeryshire in 1639. During the civil war he is supposed to have had some connection with the army. Ministered at the church at Wrexham from 1646. Feb 1649/50 appointed one of the ministers under the Act for the Propagation of the Gospel in Wales. In 1653 he was accused of preaching seditious and dangerous sermons against the Protector. But in 1656 he was granted an augmentation to make his salary up to £100 per annum. He died in 1659.

[Capp p. 254; D.N.B.; Nuttall, The Welsh Saints, Cardiff, 1957, pp. 6, 22; Thurloe II 129, 226.]

LOCKYER Nicholas

From Glastonbury, Somerset. Admitted New Inn Hall, Oxford 1631 aged 20. B.A. 1633. M.A. Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1636. Deacons' orders 1634. Preacher at Windsor Castle in 1649. Fellow of Eton College 1650. R. Farnham Royal, Bucks. 1650-8. Awarded augmentation of £18 with John Bachelor for 1 year to 25 March 1650 as ministers at Windsor Castle. Cromwell asked him and Mr. Strong to go to Scotland Jan. 1650/1. Advanced £50. Invited Nov. 1651 with Caryll, Arthur and Falconbridge to accompany parliamentary commissioners to Scotland. In Whitehall July 1652 when he attended a meeting to discuss provision of godly ministers for Ireland. Paid as chaplain to the general officers of the army from Feb. 1652/3. Settled at Whitehall but paid by Army Committee, not Council of State. Granted deans' and chapters' lands worth £200 a year by Council of State June 1653. Paid as chaplain throughout 1653 and 1654. Council of State ordered that grant of lands be put into effect Jan. 1653/4. Commuted to a payment of £2,000 May 1654. Created B.D. Oxford 1654. Was a Trier. Payments from Army Committee continued until Aug. 1655 but in June 1655 Council ordered 'Mr. Lockyer be paid as preacher at Whitehall, £200 a year from Dec. 15th 1653, and his arrears to be paid from Council's contingencies.' Warrant of Council for 18 months salary (£300) issued 26 June 1655. More problems arose over payments. He was unable to buy property he wanted and was granted £2,500 by Council of State. Member of various government committees. Paid £500 out of £2,500 owed to him Feb. 1656/7 and fifteen months arrears of salary April 1657.

LOCKYER (Contd)

Provost of Eton Feb. 1658/9 - Aug. 1660. Apparently also ejected from St. Benet Sherehog and St. Pancras, Soper Lane. Not the incumbent of either living but may have been lecturer there. Went to Holland 1660 and was living in Rotterdam 1666. Wood says he was 'carrying on the trade of conventicling and plotting'. Preaching in London 1669 but had to leave country 1670 for publishing a tract against the Conventicle Act. Preaching London 1683. Died 1685.

[Calamy Revised; D.N.B.; Athenae IV 162; Foster; Venn; Shaw II 524; C.S.P.D. 1651 pp. 2, 3; C.S.P.D. 1651-2 pp. 28, 351; Bodl. Rawl. MS. A208 f.209; S.P. 28/91/pt.III, f.380; C.S.P.D.1652-3 pp. 434, 454-6; S.P. 28/93/pt. IV, f. 488; Dunlop II 371; S.P. 28/94/pt. V, f.644; S.P. 28/95/pt.III, f.346; S.P. 28/96/pt.III, f.453; S.P. 28/97/pt.II, f.197; S.P. 28/98/f. 146; S.P. 28/100/f.244, 462, 659; S.P. 28/103/f.122; S.P. 28/99/f.298; S.P. 28/106/f.103; S.P. 28/107/f.192; S.P. 28/107/f.302; C.S.P.D. 1653-4 pp. 371, 385; C.S.P.D. 1654 pp. 4, 182, 369 373, 448; C.S.P.D. 1655 pp. 21, 34, 50, 214, 606; Cromwelliana p.141; C.S.P.D. 1655-6 pp.16, 21, 24, 100, 218, 377; C.S.P.D. 1656-7 pp. 20, 158, 225, 276, 284, 361; Whitley.]

LOVE Christopher

From Cardiff. Convert of William Erbury. Admitted New Inn Hall, Oxford 1635 aged 17. B.A. 1639. M.A. 1642. Sought Presbyterian ordination in Scotland 1641. Chaplain to regiment garrisoning Windsor Castle Oct. 1642. Chaplain there until May 1645 when governor, Col. John Venn, was replaced by Col. Whichcott. Love was provided with a manservant. His wife wrote that 'his constant preaching was in the castle church where he expounded and twice every Lords day, and many prisners^(sic) being brought into the Castle his manner was after he had preached in the Publick congregation, he went and preached up to them in the Prison being full of Bowels of compassion unto any y^t were in trouble.' Received Presbyterian ordination Jan. 1644/5 and continued at Windsor for a while 'but being made thereby capable of a pastorall charge he was chosen by the people at Anns Aldersgate again to be their pastor, where formerly he was chosen to be their lecturer, but he was not then permitted to exercise among them.' While chaplain at Windsor he attended Parliamentary commissioners at Uxbridge negotiations with king Jan. 1644/5. Preached that king was a man of blood. For this he was summoned before Parliament. Some time minister of St. Laurence Jewry. Chosen 1649 as one of the delegates of the 5th classis of the London Provincial Assembly, in which he was regularly involved until 1651. Involved in plotting with Royalists and Scots. Imprisoned in Tower May 1651 and charged with high treason. Tried before High Court of Justice, sentenced to death, reprieved, and executed 22 Aug. 1651. Acknowledged that some of the charges against him were true.

LOVE (Contd)

[D.N.B.; Athenae III 274; Fasti I 507, II 8; S.P. 28/
126/pt.I, ff. 16, 22, 40, 57, 62, 64; C.J. 5 April 1645;
B.M. Sloane MS. 3945 f.98; G. Nuttall, The Welsh Saints,
Cardiff, 1957, p.49; Ludlow's Memoirs I 118; C.J. 3 Feb.
1644/5, 5 March 1644/5; Records of the London Provincial
Assembly, Sion College MS. ff. 101, 102, 107, 109, 111, 112;
C.S.P.D. 1651 pp. 189, 193.]

LOWE Stephen

Sometime chaplain in Overton's regiment in the New Model army.

Paid £62: 19s. 0d arrears in 1650.

[E.121/5/7.]

LYDSTON John

From Devon. Admitted Trinity College, Oxford. 1634. B.A. 1636.

M.A. St. Alban Hall 1639. Chaplain in Parliamentary army sometime.

After Lostwithiel 1644 captured by Royalists and carried prisoner

to Exeter. Admitted R. St. Mellion, Cornwall, approved by

Westminster Assembly Jan 1647/8. Took pupils, including Sir

William Coryton, son of the patron of St. Mellion. Ejected

1662. Continued preaching. See Calamy Revised. Died 1671.

[Calamy Revised; Foster; L.J. 15 Jan. 1647/8; H.M.C.
7th Report, House of Lords Papers, p.2.]

MACHAM Nathaniel

Minister to Captain Otway's troop in Colonel Purefoy's Warwickshire regiment. Mustered 17 Jan. 1643/4 in Tamworth. Signed Testimony of Presbyterian ministers in Warwickshire in 1648 as pastor of Dunchurch.

[S.P. 28/121A/pt.III, f.350; Calamy Revised.]

MACHARMEES Edward

Minister under Col. John Fox 27 Feb. 1644/5 at Edgbaston garrison, Wawks. By Feb. 1643/4 Fox had recruited about 200 men to garrison Edgbaston. Shortly afterwards commissioned colonel by Earl of Denbigh with 6 troops of horse and 2 of dragoons. Given possession of Edgbaston Hall June 1644 and its revenues to support the garrison. Autumn 1644 fought off royalist attempts to take garrison and captured a number of other garrisons. Still based in Edgbaston in Nov. 1646, but had left by Feb. 1646/7 under pressure from the Warwks. Committee which accused him of misappropriating funds.

[S.P. 28/123/pt. II, f. 290; Warwickshire V.C.H. VII 271.]

MAKEREUX/MACKERINE/MAKERNES

Chaplain to Sir Charles Coote's regiment in Ireland, Aug. 1653, when it was disbanded.

[S.P. 28/94/pt.IV f.550; S.P. 28/96/pt.1, f.185; S.P. 28/95/pt.1, f.28.]

MANNING William

School Stowmarket, Suffolk. Admitted Christs College, Cambridge 1649 aged 16. B.A. 1653. M.A. 1660. Chaplain to Landguard Fort 1653. R. Middleton, Suffolk in 1658. Ejected 1661. Licensed Congregationalist at his house, Peasenhall, Suffolk 1672. Accused of being a Socinian. Died 1711.

[Calamy Revised; D.N.B.; G. Yule, The Independents in the Civil War, Cambridge, 1958.]

MARRIATT John

Minister in Sir John Wittrong's regiment 9 Aug. 1643 - 19 Dec. 1643. There is some doubt as to whether Wittrong ever raised this regiment. It certainly did not engage in any fighting.

Probably R. Hatton, Bucks. in Feb 1644/5, ejected 1660. Assistant to Bucks. Commission 1654. Living at parsonage house at Aston 1666. Licensed Presbyterian 1672. Died 1672.

[S.P. 28/146 Account book of Sir John Wittrong's regiment f.103; S.P. 28/147/pt.II, f.261; S.P. 28/11/pt.II, f.148; Calamy Revised.]

MARSDEN Jeremiah

alias Ralphson.

Born Lancs. 1626. School Manchester. Admitted Christ's College, Cambridge 1645. Apparently a Baptist minister from 1650. C. Thornton, Bradford 1650. Assistant minister Halifax 30 Nov. 1651. Preacher at several churches within parish of Wheley, Lancs. Dec. 1651. Preacher at Armagh and Carlow, Ireland 1657 although was in England to participate in excommunication of 4 members of Samuel Eaton's church for slandering him 1657. V. Edenhall, Cumberland 1659. Lecturer Kendal, Westmorland 1659. Signed terms of accommodation between Lancs. Presbyterian and Congregational ministers July 1659. Approved chaplain to Overton's regiment of foot 30 July 1659 and moved to Hull. Overton had been released from gaol and restored to command of his regiment and the governorship of Hull which he held for a few months. Marsden was there for 15 or 16 months until Feb. 1661 when he was gaoled at York for his views on the oath of allegiance. Preached at Ardsley Chapel, Wakefield for a few months until ejected 1662. Accused of complicity in the Farnley Wood Plot. Spent many years partly on the run, though he continued to preach. Died 1684.

[Calamy Revised; Capp p.255; Seymour p.216; A Reply to a Pamphlet entitled An Answer to Certain Certificates, London, 1658; C.J. 27 July 1659, 30 July; Firth and Davies p. 556.]

MARSHALL George

B.A. 1625/6 St. John's College, Cambridge. M.A. 1629.
Incorporated at Oxford and created B.D. 9 Feb. 1648/9.
A student in divinity 20 years at least. Chaplain to
the garrison of Oxford under Parliament (i.e. after 1646).
Offered leave 1649 to supplicate D.D. but refused it.
Warden of New College 1649 until his death in 1658.

[Fasti II 114, 158; Foster; Athenae III 1074.]

MARSHALL Stephen

Although there is no proper biography of Stephen Marshall many of the details of his life are readily available in the D.N.B. b.1594 at Godmanchester, son of a glover. Entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1615, left in 1618. Became a private tutor in Suffolk. B.A. aged 24. Lecturer at Wethersfield Essex 1618. Ordained deacon and priest 1619/20. V. Finchingfield, Essex 1625. 1636 reported for irregularities and want of conformity. 1640 preached on behalf of Earl of Warwick during elections to Short Parliament and a fast sermon in April once the Parliament had assembled. In November 1640 preached the first of many fast sermons to the Long Parliament. Trevor-Roper describes him as 'the clerical tribune of the Parliament' (p.89). Wood claims that at this time Marshall, Burgess, Calamy, and Downing began to preach the lawfulness of subjects taking up arms against their sovereign, but there is no evidence for Marshall doing this. During 1641 he aligned himself with the moderate puritan clergy and started writing the pamphlets whose joint authors were known as Smectymnus. In June 1641 he was involved in the campaign which resulted in the Root and Branch Bill, and in 1642 he was appointed one of the seven lecturers at St. Margaret's Westminster with a salary of £300, on the petition of the parishioners. Meanwhile the parishioners of Finchingfield petitioned the House of Commons that he be not taken from them. In July 1642 he and other divines wrote to the Scottish General Assembly expressing their desire for Presbyterian government. When war broke out Marshall became

MARSHALL (Contd)

chaplain to the Earl of Essex's own regiment of foot in which capacity he was paid from 30 Aug 1642. He preached to the army on Sunday 10 Sept. As chaplain he also received an allowance for a servant. He preached to the army on the eve of the battle of Edgehill and was in Warwick the following day. He and Calybut Downing were accused of telling the soldiers taken prisoner by the royalists at Brentford that they were absolved from their oath not to bear arms against the king (Nov. 1642). By early 1643 Marshall was a well enough known figure to be the subject of jibes in Royalist newsbooks, where he was accused of preaching the lawfulness of taking up arms against the sovereign. Parliament, negotiating an alliance with the Scots, sent commissioners to the General Assembly of the Kirk. Marshall and his son-in-law Philip Nye (q.v.) were appointed, as members of the Westminster Assembly, to accompany them and to advise them on matters of religion in July 1643. Robert Baillie recorded hearing Marshall preach in Edinburgh in August 'with great contentment'. Marshall was a keen exponent of the Scottish alliance and spoke publicly in its favour on a number of occasions. He continued to receive his army pay until July 1643 when the last payment seems to have been made. Whether or not further payments were made, he seems to have been too active in the work of the Westminster Assembly to act as Essex's chaplain. Robert Balsome was appointed chaplain to Essex's train in July 1644 and there was another chaplain for his regiment of horse, but no one seems to have been appointed directly to succeed Marshall as chaplain to the regiment of foot.

MARSHALL (Contd)

In Dec. 1644 he was one of the five divines appointed to meet the Scottish delegates and prepare a directory of worship. At this time he preached Pym's funeral sermon. He had been closely involved with Pym in the years 1640-3. He was appointed, with Obadiah Sedgwick, to preach at St. James's to Charles I's children. He was by this time firmly convinced that there should be no restoration of bishops and that bishops' lands constituted an important source of dispute with the king. In 1644 he received £200 'for the Assembly of Divines', presumably in some capacity as a treasurer for the Assembly. In Aug. 1644 he reported to the House of Commons that many people wished to petition the House against the spread of sectarianism. He sat on a committee which was set up in Sept. 1644 to try to find an accommodation between Presbyterians and Independents. He was well enough known for a dispute concerning Thomas Ford and his benefice to be referred to him by Sir Samuel Luke. In early 1645 he attended Archbishop Laud during his final weeks and the commissioners negotiating with the king at Uxbridge. He continued to preach fast sermons to Parliament and preached the thanksgiving sermon for the victory at Naseby. He reported to Parliament on the Assembly's views on admission to the sacraments and the draft scheme of church government. From July to Oct. he was in Scotland. The Scots found his views less acceptable than previously, although he believed in a Scottish type of Presbyterian polity. During the early months of 1646 he was involved with the Presbyterians'

MARSHALL (Contd)

attempts in the Westminster Assembly to reach an accommodation with the Independents. Thomas Edwards regarded Marshall as an Independent. ^{Marshall} A would not approve Vavasour Powell's institution to a benefice without his undertaking to submit to the Presbytery and he wrote a defence of infant baptism. In Jan 1646/7 he and Joseph Caryll were appointed chaplains to the commissioners sent by Parliament to negotiate peace with the king at Newcastle. They accompanied him to Holdenby, but did not preach before him. He preached a thanksgiving sermon for 'the restoring of the said Houses of Parliament to their Honor and Freedome with so little effusion of Blood' on 12 Aug 1647. The Presbyterians, both English and Scots regarded him as having betrayed them. In Jan. 1647/8 he and Charles Herle, Prolocutor of the Westminster Assembly, went to Scotland, accompanying the commissioners from the English Parliament sent to reinforce the alliance with the Scots, although the Scots saw that the break-down of their relations with the English Presbyterians would almost certainly result in the Presbyterians in the Westminster Assembly composing their differences with the Independents. In March 1647/8 he was given leave to return to England, after some difficulties with the General Assembly. He continued his work for the Westminster Assembly, and preaching to Parliament. He went to the Isle of Wight to attend the King in the autumn of 1648 and was concerned with the negotiations at Newport, where he denied any apostolic claims of the Anglican episcopacy. He preached at the special fast following Pride's Purge, and at the monthly fast for the House of Lords following the King's

MARSHALL (Contd)

execution, the last it was to hear. He refused to preach at the humiliation in Feb 1648/9. He did, however, with Joseph Caryl and Philip Nye attempt in April 1649 to induce the M.Ps secluded by Pride's Purge to return to the House of Commons. In 1651 he left the vicarage of Finchingfield to become town lecturer at Ipswich. He preached the last fast sermon of the Long Parliament in March 1652/3, although he preached to subsequent Parliaments. He was one of the Commissioners appointed by the Barebones Parliament to draw up fundamentals of religion. He was appointed a Trier in March 1654 and died in 1655. He was buried in Westminster Abbey but his body was exhumed in 1661.

[D.N.B.; Venn; C.J. 23 April 1640, 9 Nov.; H.R.Trevor-Roper, 'The Fast Sermons of the Long Parliament' in Essays in British History presented to Sir Keith Feiling, ed. H.R. Trevor-Roper, London, 1964, p.89-138; Athenae III 682 which is based on A Letter from Mercurius Civicus to Mercurius Rusticus, London, 1643; Valerie Pearl, London and the Outbreak of the Puritan Revolution, London, 1961, p.219; A Continuation of the True Diurnall of Passages in Parliament 14-21 Feb.1641/2, 21-28 March 1642; A Perfect Diurnal of the Passages in Parliament 21-28 March 1642; A List of the Army Raised under the Command of his Excellency Robert Earl of Essex, London, 1642; S.P. 28/1A/f.309; S.P. 28/143/ff.16,26,36; C.S.P.D. 1641-3 p.388; J. Vicars, Parliamentarie Chronicle: God in the Mount, London, 1644, p.200; Letter sent from a Worthy Divine to the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor of the City of Londonfrom Warwick Castle, London, 1642; S.P. 28/3B/pt.I,f.304; Brook p.495; Mercurius Aulicus 17 Feb. 1642/3; H.M.C. Hastings II p.93; Mercurius Civicus 13-20 July 1643; A Copy of a Letter written by Mr. Stephen Marshall, To a Friend of his in the City for the necessary vindication of himself and his ministry, London, 1643; Baillie II p.97; A Letter from Mr. Marshall and Mr. Nye, appointed Assistants to the Commissioners of Scotland. Edinburgh August 18th 1643, London, 1643; Two speeches spoken at a Common Hall Oct 27th 1643 1. By Sir Henry Vane. 2. By Master Marshall. Wherein is shew'd the readynesse of the Scots to assist the Kingdome and Parliament of England to the utmost of their power, London, 1643; S.P. 28/8/pt.III, f.199; J.Vicars, Parliamentarie Chronicle: God's Ark, London, 1644, p.99. Mercurius Aulicus 9 March 1643/4;

MARSHALL (Contd)

Mercuricus Britannicus 18-25 March 1644; Calendar of
the Committee for Advance of Money 1642-56. p. 1494;
C.J. 9 Aug. 1644; Letterbook of Sir Samuel Luke, Beds.
Historical Soc. pp. 77, 207, 341, 379; Thurloe I 58;
C.J. 26 March 1645, 29 March; S. Marshall, A Sacred Record
to be made of God's Mercies to Zion, London, 1645;
Athenae III 76, 173, 477, 912, 979-80; S.P. 16 515 9;
Gangraena I 63; Stephen Marshall, A Defence of Infant
Baptism in Answer to two Treatises, London, 1646;
S. Marshall, A Sermon preached to the Two Houses of
Parliament Aug. 12th 1647, London 1647; Records of the
Commissioners of the General Assemblies of the Church of
Scotland, Scottish Historical Soc., 1892 p. 359; H.M.C.
Hamilton suppl. pp.71-3; H.M.C. 7th Report Appendix,
House of Lords Papers p.13; News from Scotland: or
the Result of the General Assembly, London, 1648;
The Humble Answer of the Divines attending the Honorable
Commissioners of Parliament October 17th 1648, London
1648; C.J. 14 Sept. 1654. /

MARTIN William

Minister at Ashley garrison under the command of Captain Thomas Hunt who was in Colonel Purefoy's regiment. Mustered 18 Jan. 1643/4, 26 March 1644, and 7 July 1644. Purefoy commanded a regiment of horse based on Warwickshire, although Ashley garrison was probably in Northamptonshire. There are a number of William Martins in Venn and Foster none of whom is any more likely than the others to be this William Martin.

[S.P. 28 /121A /pt.IV, f.497; S.P. 28 /121A/ pt.V, f.613;
S.P. 28 /121A /pt.II, f.221; C.S.P.D. 1644 pp. 253-4.]

MATHER Samuel

From Lancs. Born 1626. Went to New England with father Richard 1635. M.A. Harvard 1643. Fellow of Harvard. Came to England in response to Cromwell's appeal for ministers for Ireland. Chaplain of Magdalen College, Oxford 1650-3 under mastership of Thomas Goodwin. Resigned to attend parliamentary commissioners who went to Scotland 1653. Probably the Mr. Madder for whom the Council of State reserved £50 July 1652 for his journey to Scotland as a minister (with Sidrach Simpson and Thomas Bragg). Preached for two years at Leith where he was in Nov. 1654. 20 Sept. 1654 recommended by Philip Nye as a preacher for Ireland. Given £50 to go there. Lecturer at Christ Church Cathedral, Dublin 1654. Commissioner for approbation of ministers Co. Cork Aug. 1655. Ordained as colleague of Samuel Winter at St. Nicholas, Dublin 5 Dec. 1656. Wrote to New England ministers 1656 asking for recruits for Irish ministry. Paid by State. Preached in Dublin Oct. 1660. His appointment was questioned but on showing willingness to accept king's government he was allowed to continue. Left Ireland 1660. C. Burtonwood, Warrington, Lancs. Apparently ejected 1662. Returned to a congregation in Dublin. Imprisoned 1664 for preaching. Died 1671.

[Foster; D.N.B.; Calamy Revised; W. Sachse, 'The Migration of New Englanders to England,' American Historical Review 54 pp. 258, 267-8; C.S.P.D. 1651-2. p.610; C.S.P.D. 1654 pp. 369, 457; Seymour pp. 29, 33, 39, 88, 91, 111, 113, 141, 195, 217; Burtchaell and Sadleir; Barnard 117, 136, 138, 142, 192; 'Commonwealth State Accounts 1650-6', Analecta Hibernica 15, Dublin, 1944, p.295; C.S.P. Ireland 1660-2 p.41; Bodl. Rawl. MS.D.1347; S. Mather, Irenicum: or an Essay for Union, London, 1680.]

MATHEW John

Commissioned Chaplain of Col. John Malevereux's regiment c.1647. Malevereux's regiment was part of the Northern army and Malevereux was governor of Hull from 1644 until superseded by Overton in 1648. The regiment besieged Pontefract in 1648 and was retained in service to go to Scotland, although Malevereux died in 1650.

[Clarke MS. 67 f.28; Firth and Davies p.529-30.]

MATTHEWS Thomas

Chaplain to Colonel Rich's troop and regiment of horse for which he received £91: 8s: 5d arrears in 1650. Rich had been lieutenant colonel of Manchester's regiment of horse but had supported Cromwell in his dispute with Manchester. In 1645 he was given command of a New Model regiment, probably consisting of men from his old regiment. 20 July 1646 a minister was paid on the regiment's muster. In 1647 the regiment was prominent in opposing the disbanding of the army. In 1648 the regiment was in London and Kent. Rich's religious views were those of an extreme Independent and in the 1650s he was closely involved with the Fifth Monarchists. The regiment did not go to Scotland with Cromwell in 1650 but went to the north of England and joined Harrison's forces in Lancashire in the summer of 1651. A chaplain of the regiment was paid for a month in January 1650/1.

MATTHEWS (Contd)

Possibly Chaplain of Wadham College, Oxford. M.A. 10 July
1651. Buried in College chapel 9 Jan. 1662/3.

[E.121/2/11; Firth and Davies pp. 143-7; S.P. 28/39/
pt. III, f.269; Capp p.260; S.P. 28/74/pt.II, f.327;
Foster.]

MAUDIT John

From Exeter. Admitted Exeter College, Oxford 1635 aged 15.
B.A. 1639. M.A. 1642. Fellow 1642-52. Subrector 1648,
Proctor 1649. C. Hammersmith, Middlesex 7 May 1647. R. St.
Nicholas Abingdon 1648. R. Penshurst Kent 1650. Student
of Christ Church by Parliamentary visitors 1650. 'Was
afterwards a chaplain in the army raised by the Parl. against
the King, probably in the period between 1642 and 1647.
Possibly beneficed at Anstey, Devon and ejected from there.
'Continued to live in Devon and preach. Licensed Presbyterian
as of Ottery St. Mary, Devon 1672. Died 1674.

[Fasti I 507, II 9, 119; Foster; Calamy Revised; Bate.]

MIDDLETON Thomas

As Chaplain in the brigade under the command of Major-General Langhorne paid £334: 16s: 0d arrears in 1650. Langhorne or Laugharne was governor of Pembroke from about 1642 and commander of the Pembrokeshire forces. He was made commander in chief of all the forces in Glamorganshire, Cardiganshire, Carmarthen and Pembrokeshire in March 1646. But when Parliament started to disband forces in 1646-7, Laugharne was dissatisfied with the offers made to him and in January 1648 was reported to be negotiating with the royalists. In March 1648 Laugharne's soldiers deserted to the royalist Colonel Poyer and in May Laugharne joined them. Middleton's service must then have been before 1648.

E. 121/2/5; D.N.B.; C.J. 16 March 1645/6. 7

MOORE

Minister in Col. Houblen's regiment mustered 16 April 1644. This regiment was probably one of the London trained band regiments and may have been the Southwark white auxiliaries.

S.P. 28/121 A/ pt. III, f. 339. 7

MOORE

Minister in Col. Purefoy's Warwks. regiment mustered Dec. 1644, April 1645, June 1645, July 1646. Bought a mare as chaplain. Purefoy's Warwks. horse passed to Capt. William Colmore May 1645 when Purefoy was disqualified by the Self Denying Ordinance. Purefoy attended C.P.M. which 16 April 1647 appointed Mr. Moore to cure at Lutterworth during continued sequestration of Mr. Tovey.

Possibly John Moore. Settled in Bedford 1632. V. Clavering with Langley, Essex 28 Oct. 1643. R. Lutterworth, Leics. 14 July 1647, but being forcibly kept out, remained at Clavering. Ejected 1662. Died 1674.

[S.P. 28/121A/pt.II, f.172; S.P. 28/122/pt.III, f.487; S.P. 28/136; C.J. 9 May 1645; The Autobiography of Richard Baxter, ed. N. Keeble, London, 1974, p.51; H.M.C. 4th Report, Appendix, Earl of Denbigh Papers, p.274; Calamy Revised.]

MOORE James

Chaplain to Colonel Henry Barclay's regiment of foot in Essex's army 5 May-21 Aug. 1643. Barclay's regiment was raised in the autumn of 1642 to serve under Warwick and was transferred to Essex's command. Barclay was a Scot who declined to serve in the New Model. James Junis was chaplain in Sept. 1644.

Possibly James Moore M.A. appointed to St. Thomas the Apostle London, 18 April 1643.

[S.P. 28/13/pt.II, f.165; E.H.R. 49, p.44; Firth and Davies, p. 430; C.J. 18 April 1643.]

MOORE John

Chaplain to the regiment of foot 'late Colonell Cunningham's'
 Aug. and Sept. 1644, Cunningham took command of Charles
 Essex's regiment after his death at Edgehill. Cunningham
 himself died, probably in the spring of 1644 and the command
 passed to Richard Fortescue.

Possibly any of the John Moores in Calamy Revised.

[S.P. 28/17/pt. II, f.304; S.P. 28/18/pt I, f.70; E.H.R. 49,
 p. 47.]

MOORE Stephen

Commissioned chaplain and paid 8s to Col. John Barkstead's
 regiment sometime after June 1647. Moore probably joined
 the regiment when it passed from Fortescue's command to
 Barkstead's. Fortescue lost his command summer 1647. Until
 then Barkstead was governor of Reading. The regiment was
 in London in 1648, in Kent and at Colchester during the
 second civil war, and garrisoned Yarmouth Aug. 1648-April 1650.

[Clarke MS. 67 f.8., Firth and Davies pp.338-40.]

MOORHOUSE Henry

According to Walker, a chaplain in the Parliamentary army.

See Calamy Revised.

MORTON William

Chaplain to Sir William Balfour's regiment of horse. Paid £20

advance December 1642. Paid 20 Sept. 1642-31 May 1643

with a servant. Present at Edgehill, riding amongst the troops.

Balfour was a Scottish professional soldier and a strict

Presbyterian.

POSSIBLY

William MORTON unofficial Puritan lecturer in Newcastle in

1620s and 1630s. Possibly of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge.

Problems over appointing him to a lectureship in Newcastle but

continued there unofficially until 1639. Recommended for

lectureship in 1642. Member of Westminster Assembly 1643

but died shortly afterwards. According to Peacock in attendance

on Heselrige's troop when it entered Worcester 1642.

√S.P. 28/4/ff.174, 180; S.P. 28/5/f.172; S.P. 28/7/ff.312, 320,
 S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's account book ff.43, 54,97;
 John Vicars, Parliamentarie Chronicle: God in the Mount,
 London, 1644, p.200; R. Howell, Newcastle upon Tyne in the
Puritan Revolution, Oxford, 1967, pp.89-93, 101, 103, 118, 123,
 129, 139; C.J. 5 Aug. 1643; Peacock. 7

NALTON James

From Yorks. Admitted Trinity College, Cambridge 1616. B.A. 1620. M.A. 1623 Possibly sometime assistant to Richard Conder in or near London. C. St. Mary Colechurch, London. Suspended, but suspension removed on his submission 1629. R. Rugby, Warwks. 22 Dec. 1632. Chaplain to Col. Grantham's regiment in Essex's army. Paid Aug-Nov. 1642. Regiment disbanded before March 1643. Petition that Nalton 'a godly and able minister, who hath been twice plundered and in danger of his life may be instituted to the living of St. Leonard's, Foster Lane' 7 April 1643. Preached Parliamentary fast sermon 1646. Signed Testimony 1647. Scribe of 5th London Classis 1647. Attended London Provincial Assembly fairly regularly 1647-1659. Signed Vindication 1649. First signatory of Representation from London ministers to Army officers 1649. Published edition of Sibbes' 'The Glorious Feast of the Gospel'. Withdrew to Holland for about 6 months to avoid consequences of complicity in Love's plot 1651. Pastor with Thomas Cawton, senior pastor, of English Church at Rotterdam which became Presbyterian instead of Independent under their influence. Commissioner for Approbation of Ministers 1660. Ejected from St. Leonards 1662. Died 1662.

[Calamy Revised; D.N.B.;

S.P. 28 143 Francis Vernon's Account Book ff.23, 31, 35, 37;

S.P. 28 2B pt. II f.422; E.H.R. 49. p.47;

H.M.C. 5th Report Appendix, House of Lords papers p.79;

Records of the London Provincial Assembly: Sion College MS.;

W. Haller, The Rise of Puritanism, New York, 1938, 1972 edition. pp. 66-7.]

NAYLER James

See Quaker biographical sources for details of Naylor's life.

Born 1618 in Yorkshire. Joined Parliamentary army in 1643.

Served in an infantry regiment in the New Model army.

Quartermaster of Lambert's regiment of horse. 'He was two years my quarter-master, and a very useful person.

We parted with him with great regret. He was a man of unblameable life and conversation, a member of a very sweet society of an Independent Church'. Preaching at

Dunbar. Left army after Worcester, apparently invalided out. Became a Quaker c. 1651.

/D.N.B.; Firth and Davies p. 258; Memoirs of the Life, Religious Experiences and Labours in the Gospel, of James Gough, High Wycombe, 1802, p. 54-5; G.B. Burnet, The Story of Quakerism in Scotland, London, 1952, p. 16.

NICHOLL James

Paid £10 as chaplain to commissary General Ireton's regiment
 March 9 1645/6. Possibly the unnamed minister paid for 28
 days on muster of 23 December 1645. Regiment took part
 in western campaign 1645-6.

Possibly

Admitted Jesus College, Cambridge 1627. B.A. 1629/30.
 M.A. 1633. V. Collingham, Yorks. 1662-72. Died 1672.

S.P. 28/37/pt. III, f. 333; S.P. 28/34/pt. IV, f. 493;
Firth and Davies pp. 116-7; Venn. 7

NUGENT

Minister to Col. Ponsonby's regiment in Nov. 1648, when it was garrisoned at Athboy and Naven, where it had been since May. It was reduced in August 1649.

Possibly

Anthony Nugent who was ordained as a Catholic priest, but later became a disciple of James Naylor. He came to Ireland and was servant to Col. Lawrence at Waterford. Lawrence had come to Ireland as Marshall-General of horse, with Cromwell. He was commissioned to raise a regiment and to settle it around Waterford, but the scheme was abandoned. Lawrence then took over Ewer's regiment in the summer of 1651, of which he remained colonel until the Restoration. Nugent is said to have become a Baptist and preached free will, although this is not necessarily compatible with his having joined Patient. He is said to have preached with Patient in Dublin under the name of Coppinger, and later served Cook. Col. Cook had taken command of Rainsborough's regiment after his murder in 1648. This regiment was one of those chosen to go to Ireland in 1649. The identity of Cook is uncertain. He was conceivably the lieutenant colonel of Needham's regiment in Inchiquin's army. This regiment was one of those which refused to join Inchiquin when he defected to the Royalists in 1648. Cook's regiment accompanied Ireton to Dublin. After the seige of Wexford, Cook was made governor where he remained until his death in 1652.

∟H.M.C. Ormonde II 85; Firth and Davies pp. 356, 378-81, 604; R. Ware, The Hunting of the Romish Fox, Dublin, 1683, pp. 229 -

NYE Philip

From Sussex. Admitted Brasenose College, Oxford 1616, aged 20. B.A. Magdalen Hall 1619. M.A. 1622. C. All Hallows, Staining, London 1627. Lecturer at St. Michael Cornhill in 1630. Possibly pastor of a congregation in Hackney 1636. Minister at Arnhem, Holland. Returned to England with John Canne and became pastor of a congregation in Hull 1640. V. Kimbolton, Huntingdon where he organised an Independent congregation. Member of Westminster Assembly. Living in one of the prebendaries houses in Westminster 1643. Accompanied Stephen Marshall and the commissioners sent to Scotland July 1643 to discuss alliance. His preaching in Edinburgh did not please Scots. 'His voice was clamorous: he touched neither in prayer nor preaching the common businesse: he read much out of his paper book. All his sermon was on the common head of a spiritual life, wherein he ran out, above all our understandings, upon a knowledge of God as God, without the Scripture, without grace, without Christ. They say he amended it somewhat the next sabbath'. Returned to England before Marshall and preached at St. Margaret's, Westminster on the need to take the Solemn League and Covenant 30 September 1643. R. Acton, Middlesex. Sir Thomas Ogle tried to persuade him to join royalists January 1643/4. Signed Apologetical Narration, the first publication of the Dissenting Brethren in the Westminster Assembly. His exhortation to take the Covenant was published with the ordinance February 1643/4. He wrote the Preface to the Directory of Worship 1644. Probably not the Mr Nye

NYE Philip (contd)

receiving payments from the Warwks. treasurer March - November 1645. Exercised joint ministry at Acton with William Clifford because of his commitments at Assembly of Divines. Member of committee for sending ministers to northern parts 1646. He and father-in-law Stephen Marshall chaplains to commissioners treating with King on Isle of Wight. Responsible for London petition against further negotiations with King. Present at Whitehall debates December 1648 where he spoke in favour of magistrate having limited powers in matters of religion. Offered services to Charles I on the eve of his execution. April 1649 encouraged M.P.s excluded by Pride's Purge to return. Sat on committee May 1650 to supply army with ministers for regiments which lacked them. August 1650 appointed to view and inventory Westminster Assembly records. January 1650/1 Nye and Thomas Goodwin appointed to accompany embassy to Holland. Made a Trier March 1654 and an Ejector August 1654. Assistant to Middlesex and London Commissioners 1654. Sat on Cromwell's committee to decide what were fundamentals in religion. Possibly R. St. Bartholomew Exchange, London 1655. Took part in Savoy conference. Signed address of congregational ministers to Charles II 1660 and declaration against Venner 1661. Published The Lawfulness of the Oath of Supremacy, 1661. Narrowly escaped exclusion from Act of Indemnity and had to defend self against charges of displacing ministers as the chief Trier. One of the Hackney lecturers 1669. Licensed Congregationalist 1672. Died 1672.

NYE Philip (contd)

D.N.B.; Calamy Revised; Foster; William Robinson, History of Hackney, London, 1842, II 24; Mercurius Civicus 13-20 July 1643; Baillie II 97; 'A Secret Negotiation with Charles I', Camden Soc. Miscellany, VIII pp. 26, 28-9, 33; S.P. 28/137/2/f. 21; A.S.P. Woodhouse, Puritanism and Liberty, London, 1938, pp. 146-7, 153-4, 159, 168; Eric Walker, William Dell: Master Puritan, Cambridge, 1970, C.S.P.D. 1650 pp. 171, 286; C.S.P.D. 1651 pp. 30, 143; C.S.P.D. 1653-4 p. 205; C.S.P.D. 1654 pp. 1, 321, 369; C.S.P.D. 1655 p. 182; C.S.P.D. 1655-6 p. 23; Bate. 7

OATES Samuel

From Norfolk. Admitted Corpus Christi, Cambridge 1627.
 B.A. 1630/1. M.A. 1634. Ordained deacon 1635. Possibly
 R. Marsham, Norfolk. By 1645 known as a General Baptist
 preacher. Travelled around preaching and dipping.
 Associated with Lamb and church at Bell Alley, Coleman
 Street, London. Preached against election and predestination.
 Active in Essex where he had a large following and where
 'No magistrate in the country dare meddle with him'.
 Edwards called him a weaver. Denied that civil magistrate
 had power over any member of a church unless he were first
 excommunicated. Bound over 1646 after a woman he had dipped
 died. Preached against Parliamentary assessments. Imprisoned
 for a short time at Colchester but continued to preach.
 Preached in Rutland. An order to apprehend him issued
 October 1647. Parish ministers in Rutland, Lincs. and
 Northants. petitioned Parliament against Oates December 1647.
 Imprisoned, taken to London, escaped and continued to preach.
 Rutland ministers petitioned that he be proceeded against
 for blasphemy May 1648. Ministering in Lincs. April 1649.
 Commissioned chaplain to Col. Pride's regiment of foot
 February 1649/50, apparently recommissioned April 1650.
 Regiment was in London spring 1650 and accompanied Cromwell
 to Scotland. Oates was in Henley in Arden, Warwks. 20
 August 1650 where as 'Sergeant Oakes, a weaver preacher'
 he debated the lawfulness of unlicenced preaching with
 Lawrence Williams. Pride's regiment marched south with
 Cromwell and fought at Worcester. It seems to have

OATES Samuel (contd)

remained in England until April 1654 when it went to Scotland to reinforce Monck's forces suppressing Middleton and Glencairne's rising. It was in Scotland June 1654 - October/November 1655. Pride seems to have remained in England. Oates was in Lincs. 1653 where he helped arbitrate at Norborough where Robert Wright denied he was pastor. Considerable Baptist activity at Aberdeen where Oates was said to be pastor, probably 1654 - 5 rather than 1650 - 1. Oates was in Aberdeen when he became involved in Overton's plot. He and various others, representing soldiers in Constable and Rich's regiments, sent a letter from Aberdeen 18 December 1654 asking representatives of regiments in Scotland, including Monck's to meet in Edinburgh on New Year's day to discuss 'wither we have obtained our end, and may quietly sitt down satisfied in the present State of publique affaires' and to draw up an address to Monck. Overton did not tell Monck about this and failed to reply to his summons to Dalkeith. Monck ordered his arrest January 1654/5. List of conspirators included Wilkes and Pride, both loyal to Cromwell and Saunders and Okey, both implicated in Wildman's (the Three Colonels') plot. Oates was apparently a trusted organiser. He was arrested 2 January 1654/5 and his papers seized. Gave names of a number of people supposedly involved. Protested that 'I have done nothing of action without his (Overton's) privity and concession, nor of evil by that'. Accused of signing a seditious letter. Tried at court martial at Dalkeith February 1654/5. Found guilty of

OATES Samual (contd)

being 'a great contriver and fomentour of the late designs here'. Was cashiered and imprisoned until he could find sufficient security for his future peaceable demeanour. Became usher at various schools and was estranged from main body of General Baptists. Charge of adultery brought against him 1659 by Richard Wale dismissed for want of proof. Conformed 1660. Offered a place by Duke of York 1666 at Hastings. Returned to General Baptists (Lamb's congregation) where he remained 5 or 6 years until his death in 1683 or 1697. Father of Titus.

Venn; D.N.B.; Ivimey I 197, II 388, 390; J. Wood A Condensed History of the General Baptists, London, 1847, p. 122; Gangraena I 92-3, II 3, 10, 146-7, 161, III 105; Crosby I 236-40, III 60-1; Neal III 366-7; Alan Betteridge, 'Early Baptists in Leics. and Rutland', Baptist Quarterly 25, 1973-4, p. 204-10; 'An Early Recruit from the Clergy', Baptist Quarterly new series 2, 1924-5; H.M.C. 7th Report Appendix, House of Lords Papers, p. 26; Clarke MS. 67 f. 12; Clarke MS. 69 unfoliated; Firth and Davies pp. 336-70; Thomas Hall, The Pulpit Guarded, London, 1657; Records of the Churches of Christ at Fenstanton, Warboys and Hexham, ed. E.B. Underhill, Hanserd Knollys Soc., 1854 p. 63-4; History of the Baptists in Scotland, ed. George Yuille, Glasgow, 1926, p. 29; Gardiner, Commonwealth and Protectorate, III 226-32; Thurloe III 29-30, 66; C. Firth, Scotland and the Protectorate, Scottish Historical Society, 1899, pp. 240, 241, 251, 252; Two Letters from Major General Overton (directed to a Friend) ... Tending to his Vindication, London, 1654; C.S.P.D. 1659-60 p. 35]

OSBORNE John

From Devon. Admitted New Inn Hall, Oxford 1634 aged 16.
 B.A. 1638. M.A. 1641. Ordained Chaplain to Col. Morley's
 Sussex regiment from May 1644. Pay fell further and further
 into arrears. Paid arrears for self and man for January
 1644/5 in June 1645, then designated chaplain of Arundell
 Castle of which Morley was made governor May 1645. Received a
 large payment of arrears September 1645. His last service
 seems to have been July 1645. V. Bampton, Oxon. February
 1646/7. Presumably not V. West Woodhay, Berks. approved by
 Westminster Assembly 17 January 1647/8. Ejected from
 Bampton 1662. Imprisoned soon afterwards in Oxford Castle for
 preaching. Moved to London and taught at a school in Smithfield.
 Died 1665.

Foster; Athenae III 676; Calamy Revised; S.P. 28/144 Peck's
 Account Book ff. 80, 81, 85, 88, 89, 91, 72, 73, 76; S.P.
 28/135/ff. 106, 108, 110, 112, 113, 114; C.J. 9 May 1645;
 Anthony Fletcher, A County Community in Peace and War,
 London, 1975, pp. 265, 283, 328, ; H.M.C. 7th Report,
 Appendix, House of Lords Papers, p. 8; L.J. 17 January 1647/8.7

OWEN John

See D.N.B.; R. Glynnne Lloyd, John Owen: Commonwealth Puritan, Pontypridd, 1972; The Correspondence of John Owen, ed. Peter Toon, Cambridge, 1970; Peter Toon, God's Statesman: The Life and Work of John Owen, Exeter, 1971, for details of Owen's career.

From Stadhampton, Oxon. Admitted Queen's College, Oxford 1631, aged 16. B.A. 1632. M.A. 1635. Episcopally ordained. R. Fordham, Essex 1643. R. Coggeshall 1646. Preached many Parliamentary fast sermons, especially after 1646. Believed Covenant did not tie adherents to a single, known form of church discipline. Preached two sermons for surrender of Colchester 1648. Parliament settled £100 per annum on him June 1649. Accompanied Cromwell to Ireland at his invitation August 1649. Commissioned by Parliament 2 July 1649 and received first payment of £80 in September. Lodged in Trinity College, Dublin. Returned to England by 4 Feb. 1649/50 when he reported to Parliament on inconvenience of sending specie to Ireland. Preached to Parliament 28 Feb. on need for godly ministry in Ireland. March 1649/50 appointed preacher to Council of State with lodgings in Whitehall. Appointed March 1649/50 one of Trustees for Trinity College, Dublin. Helped draw up ordinance for propagation of gospel in Ireland. May 1650 sat on committee to advise on appointment of army chaplains. Intended to accompany Cromwell to Scotland in July 1650. Council of State ordered in June that his pay as minister in Whitehall be continued during his employment with the Lord General. Toon says he was in Scotland and wrote to

OWEN (Contd)

England from Musselburgh, returning to England before Dunbar Sept. 1650. Council ordered 12 Sept. 1650 that Irish Committee send for Owen and Caryl to confer with them about going to Scotland. Council allowed £50 a man to Owen, Caryl, Bowles and one other to to to Scotland 20 Sept. 1650. Owen seems to have gone as Hugh Peter was appointed in Dec. to stand in for him at Whitehall. Still in Scotland in Jan. 1650/1 but given liberty March 1650/1 to repair to country for 6 weeks. March 1650/1 appointed Dean of Christ Church, Oxford. June 1651 Caryl succeeded him as preacher at Whitehall. July 1651 he and Thomas Goodwin invited by Parliament to revise constitution of Trinity College, Dublin. Vice-Chancellor of Oxford 1652-7. 1652 on committee advising on providing Parliament with more godly preachers and in 1653 invited to vet suitable people. 1654 one of the Triers. M.P. for Oxford University 1654-5. Formed a troop of horse to support the government 1654 and again, by order of council 1659, for the defence of the University. Lost Deanery of Christ Church March 1659/60. Lived in London and preached. Died 1683.

[Foster; Calamy Revised; D.N.B.; 'The Fast Sermons of the Long Parliament' by H.R.Trevor-Roper in Essays Presented to Sir Keith Feiling, London, 1964, p.117; C.S.P.D. 1649-50 pp. 177, 506, 589; C.S.P.D. 1650 pp. 30, 171, 216, 217, 336, 348, 472; Owen's Correspondence op.cit. pp. 33, 39; Barnard pp. 96, 99; Dunlop pp. 10, 371; C.S.P.D. 1651 pp. 18, 74, 263; B.M. Lansd. MS. 822 f. 178; John Owen, The Advantage of the Kingdom of Christ, Oxford, 1651; C.S.P.D. 1651-2 p.351; C.S.P.D. 1653-4 p.189.]

OXENBRIDGE John

From Daventry. Admitted Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1625. B.A. Magdalen Hall, Oxford 1628. M.A. 1631. Tutor there until deprived by Laud 1634. Sailed for Bermudas 1635. Sent out a catechism which caused trouble in island. Returned to England c. 1641. Chaplain to Sir James Ramsey's regiment in Essex's army 1642. Paid £20 advance Dec. 1642. Paid Oct. 1642 - c. June 1643. Ramsey court martialled for allowing troops to run away at Edgehill, but was excepted from blame. He was a Scottish professional soldier. Oxenbridge admitted member of congregational church at Yarmouth and 'assistant thereunto' 5 Nov. 1643. Dismissed with wife into Yorks. 23 Aug. 1644. Lecturer at Beverley and Hull. Appointed preacher at Berwick April 1645 but seems not to have gone there until 1648 when Berwick Corporation secured his removal from Hull where he was very popular with garrison. Moved to Edinburgh March 1651. Sometime minister in Bristol. R. Newton, Cambs. 1651. Fellow of Eton 1652. V. New Windsor, Berks, 1653. Andrew Marvell and a ward of Cromwell's lodged with him at Eton 1653. Preacher at chapel at Windsor 1654. Assistant to Berks Commission 1657. Vice-Provost of Eton 1659. Moved to London. Signed Declaration against Venner 1661. Settled at Surinam but when Dutch took possession moved to New England. Pastor of first church in Boston 1669. Died 1674.

∟Calamy Revised; S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's Account Book ff. 42, 51, 58, 96; D.N.B.; B.Cozens-Hardy, 'Observations on the Origins of the Old Meeting House, Norwich and Great Yarmouth', Norfolk Record Soc. XXII 4; R. Howell, Newcastle upon Tyne in the Puritan Revolution, Oxford, 1967, p.220.∟

PACKER Major William

Council of State, satisfied that Packer and other army officers were fitted to preach the gospel July 1653 in any pulpit providing they did not displace the minister.

[C.S.P.D. 1653-4 p.13.]

PAGE John

Admitted Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1620. B.A. 1623. M.A. 1627. Ordained 1628. Chaplain to Lord Rochford's regiment of foot 1642. Possibly the unnamed chaplain paid Aug. 1642. Certainly paid from October 1642 with a servant until about May 1643. Rochford's regiment was disbanded by 28 June 1643. Admitted R. Honington, Suffolk 5 July 1644, ejected 1662. Arrested 1670 but was discharged because he was aged and infirm. Died 1674.

[Calamy Revised; A List of the Army Raised under the Command of his Excellency Robert Earl of Essex, London, 1642; S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's Account Book ff. 42, 50, 57, 65; S.P. 28/4/f.204; S.P. 28/7/f.125; S.P. 28/126/pt.I, ff. 83, 128; S.P. 28/1A/f.38; E.H.R. 49, p.48.]

PAIRTREE William

Imprisoned and plundered by royalists. He took 'greate paines as a Minister in continuewing with constant lecture ever since the beginning of theise warrs; whoe hath of himselfe, and by his Assistants in procureinge other ministers for with everye dayes lecture in y^e garrison of Nampwch and ye same haveing from the begining bene carefully performed; and still continuewed' Paid £20 by warrant from Brereton 13 June 1645. He was one of the ministers who received regular payments from the Cheshire committee as a peripatetic preacher. In 1646 minister at Wybunbury. 1648 as pastor of St. Mary's Chester signed Attestation of Cheshire Presbyterian ministers.

[S.P. 28/30/pt. VII, f.722; S.P. 28/39, 40, 41, 42; J.S.Morrill, Cheshire, Oxford, 1974. p.167; W. Urwick, Nonconformity in Cheshire, London, 1864, pp. xx, 13, 476.]

PALMER

Minister in Col. George Langham's regiment. Paid for himself and his man in January 1643/4 and April 1644. Colonel George Langham seems to have commanded one of the London regiments. John Langham, an Alderman, was also a colonel of a regiment. It is uncertain which of them was the colonel in Essex's army who in 1643 was elected Master of the Merchant Taylors. George Langham was one of those London commanders who, at the remodelling of the London militia committee in favour of Parliament in 1647, was put out of his command. He was described at the enquiry which followed the activities of this militia committee as 'a man of approved fidelity in times of greatest difficul'ty'. Probably politically an Independent.

PALMER (Contd)

Possibly Thomas Palmer see following.

[S.P. 28/140/ 16 ff. 394, 395; C.J. 15 July 1643;
Clarke Papers I 155; E.H.R. 49 p.44.]_7

PALMER Thomas

From Shepshed, Leics. Admitted to St. Edmund Hall, Oxford 1631 aged 19. B.A. 1635. Chaplain to Skippon's regiment July 1644. In petition to House of Lords 1660 sequestered rector of Aston on Trent, Derbyshire said Palmer had been a major under Lambert. William Erbury was Skippon's chaplain certainly from August 1643 until some time in 1644. Skippon was responsible for raising the London trained bands. He was then made sergeant-major general of Essex's army and given command of a regiment of foot raised in London.

C. St. Laurence Poutney 24 Nov. 1644. Admitted R. Aston on Trent, Derbyshire 18 April 1646. Ejected 1660. Prosecuted at Lincoln Assizes July 1658 for refusing the sacrament to parishioners. He communicated to the churches in Derbyshire and Nottinghamshire the decisions of the congregational ministers at Oxford 1658. Continued to preach after ejection. Imprisoned for participation in Farnley Wood Plot 1663. Went to Ireland. According to Capp was millenarian by 1644 and Fifth Monarchist by 1654.

[Calamy Revised; C.S.P.D. 1625-40 p.664 ; D.N.B.; Capp. p.257.]_7

PARKER William

Chaplain of Lord Willoughby of Parham's regiment of horse in Essex's army. Paid July 1642-15 Dec. 1642. Willoughby of Parham raised his regiment in Lincs. where he had strong connections.

Possibly V. Bruton, Somerset 17 Jan. 1645/6 - 1660. Signed Attestation 1648. Assistant to Somerset Commission 1654. Bound over at winter assizes 1661. Died 1689.

[S.P. 28/4/f.179; S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's Account Book ff. 32, 40; D.N.B.; Calamy Revised.]

PARTRIDGE Nathaniel

Possibly served as an army chaplain in England. Approved V. Burton Dasset, Warwks. by Westminster Assembly Dec. 1647. V. Deddington, Oxon. Feb. 1650/1. Preaching in Dublin 1652 and was one of those Dublin ministers appointed to advise the commissioners on measures to improve the propagation of the gospel and on suitable men to act as preachers. In Oct. 1653 he received a grant from the Council of State to transport himself and his family to Ireland. The following year he is referred to as minister of Deddington, but was at that time minister at St. Catherine's church, Dublin, preaching at Christ Church, and chaplain to Fleetwood's regiment. In 1655 he was one of those preaching the Monday lecture at Christ Church, but in 1656 was apparently away as an army chaplain. In 1657 he was in St. Albans, where he preached in the Abbey and was vicar of St. Michael's, from which he

PARTRIDGE (Contd)

was ejected in 1662. By 1669 he was preaching in London, where he died in 1684.

√Calamy Revised; Seymour pp. 33, 218, 60, 141; Dunlop p.304; C.S.P.D. 1653-4 p. 196; C.S.P. Ireland 1647-60 p.530; Barnard p. 137; 'Commonwealth State Accounts', Analecta Hibernica 15, Dublin, 1944. p. 263. 7

PATIENT Thomas

Apparently ordained into the Church of England before departing for New England in the early 1630s. There he became convinced of the propriety of believers' baptism and preached in support of it, finally falling foul of the civil authority there. In 1644 he returned to England and joined William Kiffin in the ministry of the Particular Baptist church at Devonshire Square, London, from which both signed the first Particular Baptist Confession of Faith 1644. Patient was variously described as an honest glover, a stocking-footer, and a botcher or tailor. He was supposed to have been ordained a preacher by the Saints at a house in Bell Alley, Coleman Street, London. In 1646 he and Kiffin were accused by Thomas Edwards of anointing a sick woman with oil and claiming that this aided her recovery. In 1649 he may have accompanied Kiffin as an itinerant preacher in Suffolk. He signed a Particular Baptist tract against Ranterism 1650. He arrived in Ireland by 15 April 1650 when

PATIENT (Contd)

he wrote to Cromwell implying that he had only recently landed. He was first mustered in Ireland on 22 April 1650 as chaplain to Ireton's regiment of foot. He was certainly chaplain to this regiment until 1650/1. In Nov. 1652 he is described as chaplain to the General (now Fleetwood) and general officers. He was paid in this capacity throughout 1653 and 1654. He did not, as Robert Ware reported, arrive in 1652 with Fleetwood. There were occasional payments to him in 1657, 1658 and 1659, and in a list of officers in Ireland in July 1659 he is described as chaplain to the general officers. It is more likely that the warrants for the period 1655-7 are lost than that Patient was not paid, for he never transferred to the civil list. He spent some time at army head-quarters at Kilkenny in 1650. Jan 1651/2 he was apparently minister of a Baptist congregation at Waterford. Whilst there he and members of the congregation signed a letter to John Rogers' congregation deploring their acceptance of mixed communion with unbaptised believers. Later in 1652 Patient seems to have gone to Dublin, where he joined the committee for advising on the more effectual preaching of the gospel, and became one of the preachers at Christ Church. In 1653 he was given a house and some land and was involved in the construction of the first Baptist meeting house in Dublin. In 1655 he gave up his Dublin congregation to Christopher Blackwood and started work as an itinerant evangelist. After some initial antagonism with Henry Cromwell, the two reached a modus vivendi. Patient established close relations with Col. John Jones, one of the Parliamentary

PATIENT (Contd)

Commissioners in Dublin. In 1657 Patient subscribed to the Address of the Baptised Churches in Dublin to Henry Cromwell, containing expressions of loyalty. Patient is supposed to have founded the Baptist church at Cloughkeating. He was still in Dublin in July 1659, but probably returned to England in 1660. He was evidently minister in Bristol in 1663. He rejoined the Devonshire Square Baptist church with Kiffin in 1666 and died a few weeks later.

Epistle to the Reader in Patient's, The Doctrine of Baptism, London, 1654; D.N.B.; E.B. Underhill, Confessions of Faith, Hanserd Knollys Society, 1853; A.C. Underwood, History of English Baptists, London, 1947, p. 86; Hinc Illae Lachrymae or the Impietie of Impunitie, By a Faithfull Friend to the Truth, London, 1648, p.4; Mark Noble, Memoirs of the Protectoral House of Cromwell, London, 1787, III 215; Gangraena I 136; J. Ivimey, Life of William Kiffin, London, 1833, p.35; Heart Bleedings for the Professors' Abominations, London, 1650; R. Ware, The Hunting of the Romish Fox, Dublin, 1683, p.228; S.P. 28/74/pt.III, f. 533; S.P. 28/90/pt.II, f.331; S.P. 28/90/pt.II, f. 357; S.P. 28/91/pt.III, f.320; S.P. 28/92/pt.I, f. 69; S.P. 28/94/pt.I, f.42; S.P. 28/94/pt. IV, f.504; S.P. 28/95/pt. I, f.87; S.P. 28/96/pt.I, f.39; S.P. 28/114/f.19; S.P. 28/115/f.14; S.P. 28/116/f.55; S.P.28/116/f.506; S.P. 28/117/f.323; Bodl. Rawl. MS. A208 ff.378, 390, 410, 441; C.S.P.D. 1659-60 p.13; 'Commonwealth State Accounts', Analecta Hibernica 15, Dublin, 1944; Dunlop II 304; Seymour pp.33, 59; Thurloe I 731; John Rogers, Ohel or Bath-Shemesh, London, 1653; Crosby III, p.43; E.B. Underhill ed. Records of a Church of Christ meeting in Broadmead, Bristol, Hanserd Knollys Society, 1847, p. 74. /

PEGG Richard

Minister to the garrison of Maxstock Castle under the command of Henry Kendall. Mustered 1 July 1645, 19 Aug. 1645, 26 Sept. 1645, 4 Dec. 1645. Probably succeeded Thomas Evance and was discharged by 28 April 1646 when the garrison consisted of only 8 men and a serjeant.

[S.P. 28/122/pt.III, ff. 452, 530, 703, 759.]

PENDARVES, John

From Cornwall. Admitted Exeter College, Oxford 1638 aged 15. B.A. 1642. Became lecturer at Wantage. Possibly episcopally ordained. About 1644 succeeded William Tickell as V. St. Helen's, Abingdon. Also chaplain to Abingdon garrison. Problems over securing salary. Some time between April 1645 and September 1647 chaplain to Col. Rainsborough's regiment of foot in the New Model army for which he was owed £33: 12s arrears in 1652. Rainsborough took over Ayloffe's regiment in April 1645 which had been serving at Abingdon since Dec. 1645 and commanded it until September 1647. Regiment served in west throughout 1645. In 1646 it beseiged Oxford and then Worcester. In May 1647 the regiment mutinied and marched to Abingdon intending to join Ingoldsby's regiment in Oxford. Eventually it marched on London in August with the rest of the army. In the autumn of 1647 the regiment caused no difficulty. Pendarves was probably chaplain while the regiment was at Abingdon in early 1645. He moved to Wantage early summer 1649. Signed Engagement 1649. Returned to Abingdon as lecturer at Marcham and St. Helen's. Became a Baptist about 1650 and pastor of a Particular Baptist congregation. Still lecturing at St. Helen's in 1653, though spent time time in the winter 1651/2 at Dartmouth. Travelled around western Baptist congregations. Involved with Fifth Monarchists. Died 1656.

[Foster; 'John Pendarves, the Calvinistic Baptists and the Fifth Monarchy', B.R. White, Baptist Quarterly 25, 1973-4 p. 251-68; E.121/ 1 / 6; Firth and Davies pp. 417-422; C.S.P.D. 1651-2 p. 31, 91.]

PERCROSSE/PENRODES

Chaplain to Colonel Harvey's regiment 1644. Harvey commanded 6 troops of the London trained bands from July 1644. Several charges of plundering and extortion were brought against Harvey. In May 1644 he refused to join Essex's army unless the arrears due to him were paid.

[S.P. 28/146/f.147; S.P. 28/146 Account book of recruits for Harvey's regiment f.156; E.H.R. 49,p.46; D.N.B.]

PERKINS Edward

From Berks. Admitted Magdalen Hall, Oxford aged 17 1629. B.A.1633 M.A. 1636. Tutor to John Corbet. Ordained 1638 as C. Sutton Courtney, Berks. V. Upper Winchendon 7 March 1642/3 presented by Arthur Goodwin. Chaplain to Colonel Arthur Goodwin's regiment of horse in Essex's army. Paid £20 advance Oct. 1642. Paid from October 1642 more or less continuously until 21 Aug. 1643. Goodwin came from Bucks and was a friend of Hampden. He raised his regiment in Bucks. Goodwin died in 1643 and the regiment was presumably then disbanded. V. Willesden, Middlesex 14 July 1646. Ejected 1662. Assistant to Middlesex Commission 1654. After ejection settled at Wokingham, Berks. Licensed Presbyterian there 1672. Died 1687.

[Calamy Revised; L.J. 7 March 1642/3; S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's Account Book ff. 29, 46, 58, 67, 69, 76; S.P. 28/6/pt.II,f.223; S.P. 28/8/pt.II,f.97; S.P. 28/9/f.258; D.N.B.]

PETER Hugh

See the usual biographical sources and R.P.Stearns
The Strenuous Puritan, Urbana, 1954.

Born Fowey, Cornwall 1598. Admitted Trinity College, Cambridge 1613. B.A. 1618. M.A.1622. Licensed schoolteacher in Essex 1620. Ordained 1623. Curate of Rayleigh, Essex. Lecturer at St. Sepulchre's church, Holborn 1626. In trouble with ecclesiastical authorities for seditious prayers 1626 and 1627. Helped by former patron, Earl of Warwick. Went to Holland 1627. Minister of English congregation at Rotterdam and a leading member of classis. Reorganised church on congregational basis 1633. Laud extended jurisdiction to English congregations abroad. Peter left for Massachusetts 1635. Minister at Salem 1636. Reorganised church in congregational way. Concerned with civil affairs. Came to England 1641 on mission to raise money for colony. Chaplain in naval expedition sent to Ireland by Parliament and the Adventurers under Alexander, Lord Forbes May-Sept. 1642. He was a military chaplain. Recounted experiences in A True Relation of the Passages of God's Providence. Returned to England Sept. 1642 with two letters from Forbes and published his account. Sent by Parliament to Kent and Sussex May 1643 to win support of local gentry for Parliament. Went to Holland for Committee of Safety Sept. 1643 'on special services' to borrow money. Returned March 1643/4 and reported to Parliament on carriage of arms and ammunition to King. Commons ordered him to be paid £100 and to receive £100 worth of books sequestered from Archbishop

PETER (Contd)

Laud. In London March-April 1644 then embarked with the Earl of Warwick's naval expedition to relieve Lyme. Preached at Dorchester June 1644. Travelled to London with messages from Essex and Warwick. Stayed with armies in west July-Sept. 1644. In London during winter 1644/5. Campaigning in elections for recruiter MPs. Named in list of New England officers who were to be paid arrears out of delinquent's concealed estates. In about May 1645 joined New Model army as chaplain to general's train. At storming of Bridgewater and took news of it to Parliament June 1645. Used as carrier for money for Fairfax's army. Went to Bristol to discover financial state of army there in preparation for the attack on the city. While storming was taking place Peter came to London with news. Reported preaching to Clubmen and recruiting 3,000 of them for Parliament. In August 1645 electioneering in southern counties. Joined Cromwell's forces at Winchester Sept. 1645. Brought news to London that they had reduced Winchester Castle Oct. 1645. Also brought a request that Parliament should pay the troops. A week later reported the fall of Basing House where he was present at the negotiations with the Marquis of Winchester. Returned to the army but came to London in Dec. 1645 and again in Jan 1645/6 bringing news of Fairfax taking Dartmouth. Commons referred Peter's payment and subsistence to the Committee of the West. Preached in London for religious toleration. Sent by Fairfax Feb. 1645/6 to Plymouth to forewarn garrison of army's advance. Came to London March 1645/6 with account of defeat of Hopton's

PETER (Contd)

forces and reported on the state of the west. Asked by Fairfax to 'apply myself to all means and expedients I could think of, for the stopping of the East parts of Cornwall from rising and joyning with the Enemies Horse.' Present at negotiations between Fairfax and royalist leaders. Fairfax said that he had 'very much furthered the service in the bringing of the County in so freely to the protection of the Parliament.' March and April 1646 Peter preaching in London. Parliamentary ordinance June 1646 to settle land sequestered from the Earl of Worcester on Peter. Lords did not approve it until Nov. and counterclaims prevented Peter from collecting income for some time. Draft ordinance 26 Nov. 1646 for settling estate of £200 per annum on him. Named on list of New Model officers as chaplain to the train. Rejoined army before seige of Oxford, entered town with army and preached there. May-June 1646 in London, but returned to army in June. Seems to have spent summer travelling around and preaching. Nov. 1646 ordered by Irish commissioners to survey and secure whatever shipping was suitable for transporting horse, foot and provisions to Ireland (for the movement of Cols. Moore, Fenwick, Coote etc.) Later that month commissioners in Dublin acknowledged his services. Ill until May 1647 and did not join army until about June. At Newmarket with King June 1647. Spoke of reforms army wanted against Parliament. Attended meetings of Council of Army at Putney but not a member. Spoke at Putney Debates for extending franchise to those who had fought for Parliament. Cromwell

PETER (Contd)

sent to quell Wales May 1648 accompanied by Peter who travelled round to obtain supplies and equipment. Went to Leicester and then to Fairfax's headquarters at St. Albans. Present at negotiations with king at Newport. Acting as adviser and messenger to Ireton at Windsor Nov. 1648. Present at Whitehall debates Dec. 1648. Spoke in favour of deferring decision about toleration. Actively representing interests of army and Independents after Pride's Purge. Preached in Whitehall courtyard 17 Dec. 1648. The people were amazed at the wonderful things they heard from him and the great appearances they saw of God amongst the souldiery. Supported trial of King and preached to High Court of Justice. 21 Jan. 1648/9 preached on 'I will bind their Kings in chains. Had conferences with King during trial. Placed in charge of King's property at St. James's Palace. Involved in trial of Duke of Hamilton. Sent to Sandwich April 1649 where soldiers embarking for Ireland were mutinous. Fell ill there and was sent physician on orders of Council of State, William Younge. May 1649 visited John Lilburne in the Tower. June 1649 preached at City of London thanksgiving for defeat of Leveller mutiny. At Milford Haven Aug. 1649 arranging transport to Ireland for soldiers. Went to Ireland, possibly with Cromwell, or a few weeks later. Had arrived in Ireland by 15 Sept. 1649 and wrote accounts of the fall of Drogheda, at which he was not present, Trim, and Dundalk to Parliament. Accompanied Cromwell to Wexford which fell on 11 Oct. seems to have remained there to help with occupation. About this time commissioned colonel of foot. Appointment of Col. Humphries the younger as 'factour' suggests

PETER (Contd)

Peter was not expected to perform military functions of colonelcy. Apparently raised 3 companies and transported them to ale. Left Wexford 25 Oct. 1649 and returned to Milford Haven where he remained until Sept. 1650. During winter 1649/50 he was ill but later arranged transport of troops and provisions to Ireland, although his own regiment seems never to have materialised. In Jan. 1649/50 Henry Cromwell arrived in Milford Haven en route for Ireland and seems then to have got to know Peter. He seems also to have been involved in the work of the Commissioners for the Propagation of the Gospel in Wales. In July 1650 he received £65: 14s arrears as chaplain to Fairfax's train. In Sept. 1650 he went to London and in Dec. was appointed to preach to the Council of State during the absence of John Owen in Scotland. He seems to have continued in that position certainly until 1657. He sat on various committees and in 1652 was involved in discussions for providing preachers for Ireland. In 1656 and 1657 he corresponded regularly with Henry Cromwell. Excepted from Charles II's Act of Indemnity. Tried and executed Oct. 1660. In final justification wrote that he 'never had penny from any General, but lived in debt, as now I am: nor had means for my expences what I had others shared in !

∟ 'Hugh Peter and his Biographers', R.P. Stearns, Annual Proceedings of the Bostonian Society, 1935, p. 27-50; Venn; H.M.C. 7th Report Appendix, House of Lords Papers, p.115-6; Hugh Peter, A True Relation of the Passages of Gods Providence, London, 1642; C.P.S. Ireland 1633-47 pp.535, 550; 'Documents Relating to Hugh Peters', G.D. Skull, New England Historical and Genealogical Register 39, 1885, pp. 372, 374, 375; C.J. 8 March 1643/4; Mercurius Civicus 42, 7-14 March 1643/4; C.S.P.D. 1644 pp. 271, 290, 292; C.S.P.D. Committee for Advance of Money

PETER (Contd)

1642-56, I 42; Mercurius Civicus 91, 21-28 July 1645; Sir Thomas Fairfax's Letter of all the Particulars concerning the taking of Bridgewater, London, 28 July 1645; C.S.P.D. 1645-7 pp. 125, 128, 179; A Full and Last Relation of all things concerning Basing House, London, 1645; C.J. 23 Jan. 1645/6; Sir Thomas Fairfax Letter to Both Houses Taking of Dartmouth, London, 24 Jan. 1645/6; Master Peters Messuage from Sir Thomas Fairfax, London, 23 March 1645/6; Sir Thomas Fairfax's Letter to the Hon. William Lenthall concerning the Agreement, London, 23 March 1645/6; C.J. 23 June 1646; H.M.C. 6th Report Appendix House of Lords Papers p.142; A List of the Names of the Officers from J. Sprigge Anglia Rediviva, London, 1647; C.S.P. Ireland 1633-47 pp. 535, 550; Gangraena I 130-3, III 120-146; A.S.P. Woodhouse, Puritanism and Liberty, London, 1938, pp. 68, 73, 137; A Declaration Collected out of the Journalls of Both Houses, London, 13-20 Dec. 1648. p.20; Somers Tracts VII 57; William Yonge, England's Shame, London, 1663, pp. 75-6, 78; C.S.P.D. 1649-50 pp. 130, 132, 349, 390, 402, 432; A Discourse between Lieutenant Colonel John Lilburne and Mr. Hugh Peter, London, 1649; S.P. 28/62/pt.I, f.4; H. Peter, A Letter from Ireland Read in the House of Commons on Friday September 28 1649, London, 1649; E. 121/2/11; C.S.P.D. 1650 p.472; B.M. Lansd. MS. 821; C.S.P.D. 1651-2 p.351; H. Peters, A Dying Fathers Last Legacy to an Onely Child, London, 1684.]

PHILLIPES John

Chaplain at Tynemouth Castle Garrison Nov. 1649-April 1650 under George Fenwick. Fenwick was identified politically with Cromwell and the Independents. Nothing is known of his religious views.

[S.P. 28/125/pt. I, ff. 15, 16, 17, 39; D.N.B.]

PINNELL Henry

From Wilts. Admitted Hart Hall, Oxford 1632 aged 19. B.A. St. Mary Hall. 1634. Chaplain to Col. Pickering's regiment of foot in the New Model army, which had originally been part of Manchester's army. The regiment took part in Fairfax's western campaign in 1645 and Pickering died at Exeter Nov. 1645. Pinnell then decided to leave the army and went to London. He returned to the army, presumably to his old regiment, now under the command of Col. Hewson. An unnamed minister was paid for 26 days service in Pickering's regiment in June 1645. Henry Pinnell was paid £100: 15s arrears in 1650 as chaplain to Col. Hewson's regiment. Edwards identified Hewson as one of the most renowned preachers in the army. Pinnell was with the regiment when it marched on London in early summer of 1647 but became increasingly dissatisfied with the course taken by the grandees. In Dec. 1647 he travelled from London to the army headquarters at Windsor. He eventually spoke to Cromwell. He told Cromwell that he had betrayed the army by negotiating with the commissioners of Parliament. Pinnell then travelled to Surrey and then London. In Derbyshire in autumn 1648.

He seems to have left the army during 1648 at the same time as William Dell (q.v.).

1646 published edition of T. Crisp's Christ Alone Exalted an Antinomian work with George Cokayne (q.v.) and 1657 published a translation of Paracelsus.

[Foster; Gangraena I 51, III 46; H. Pinnell, A Word of Prophecy, London, 1648; Firth and Davies pp. 404-9; S.P. 28/30/pt.V, f. 456; E.121/2/3; John Jubbes, An Apology, n.p., n.d., p.2; M. Kishlansky, The Rise of the New Model Army, Cambridge, 1979, p. 72; Mercurius Aulicus 28 April 1645 pp.1568-9.]

POWELL Vavasour

see G. Nuttall, The Welsh Saints, Cardiff, 1957.

Born Knucklas, Montgomeryshire 1617. Possibly educated at Oxford.

Acted as unordained curate to uncle, V. of Clun, while Cradock was in next parish (Llanfairwaterdine) in late 1630s.

1642 left Wales and came to London. Settled in Dartford, Kent where he gathered a congregation and was described by Edwards as 'a great sectary'.

1646 obtained certificate of ordination from a number of London ministers. Returned to Wales because of the need for Welsh-speaking ministers. He seems to have exercised an itinerant ministry in Montgomeryshire and mid-Wales as a result of which a number of churches were established. He is supposed to have been an army chaplain and captain under Harrison. What is much more likely is that his contact with Harrison was when Harrison was appointed commander in chief of the forces in Wales in Aug. 1649, which post he held until June 1650. He was also head of the commissioners appointed by the Act for the Better Propagating & Preaching the Gospel in Wales, on which commission Powell served for three years. In February 1650 Powell preached to Parliament at the invitation of Harrison. In 1653 he took part in a meeting in London with Feake and others in which he inveighed against the government and commanders of the army, spoke of the Fifth Monarchy and of Christ's design to destroy anti-christian churches. He and Feake were taken into custody for speaking especially against the Protector. Harrison was also implicated in this affair. However a few weeks

POWELL Vavasour

later he was preaching in Wales and was even reported to have a troop of horse. It was believed that he and his companions were preparing some sort of armed uprising. During most of the rest of the 1650s he remained at liberty, though concern was shown about his activities and Thurloe received a considerable amount of correspondence about them. He was brought before Major General Berry who dismissed him on undertakings of good behaviour. He seems to have taken up his views on believers' baptism in about 1654. After the Restoration he continued to preach and was imprisoned on a number of occasions. Died 1670.

D.N.B.; Foster; Fasti I 132; Welsh Saints pp. 12, 13, 22; P. Rogers, The Fifth Monarchy Men, London, 1966; Gangraena III 97; Firth and Davies p.185; H. Trevor-Roper, 'The Fast Sermons of the Long Parliament' in Essays in British History in honour of Sir Keith Feiling, ed. H. Trevor-Roper, London, 1964, p. 138; C.S.P.D. 1653-4 pp. 305, 308, 353; Thurloe I 641, II 44, 64, 93, 116, 118, 124, 128, 174, 226; Capp p.259. 7

PRICE John

From Herts. Eton Scholar. Admitted King's College, Cambridge 1644/5 aged 18. B.A. 1649/50. M.A. 1653. Fellow 1649-56.

A John Price paid as chaplain to Col. Read's regiment Nov. 1654. Reade was stepson of Hugh Peter. His regiment spent much of the 1650s in the highlands. It is uncertain whether this is the same John Price as Monck's chaplain. A John Price was certainly Monck's chaplain by spring 1658 when he and the other commissioned officers of Monck's regiment of foot signed a loyal address to Cromwell at the time of the dissolution of the Second Protectorate Parliament. Reappointed chaplain of Monck's regiment of foot July 1659. A number of the Baptists in the regiment were dismissed Oct. 1659. By late 1659 Gumble recorded that he and Price were the only two army chaplains. Both were amongst those authorised by Monck to search the posts for dangerous letters. Jan. 1659/60 when Monck travelled to York and met Edward Bowles and Fairfax, Price was present. Commission as chaplain renewed Feb. 1659/60. Acted as Monck's confidential agent during negotiations for Restoration. Made a fellow of Eton July 1660 and prebend of Salisbury Nov. 1660. Ordained Jan. 1660/1. Created D.D. Cambridge 1661, incorporated at Oxford 1680. R. Petworth, Sussex 1669-91. Maintained connection with Monck family. Chaplain to Duke of Albermarle's foot Feb. 1660/1 until at least 1665. 1680 wrote The Mystery and Method of His Majesty's Happy Restauration to vindicate Monck's actions in 1660. Died 1691.

√Venn; D.N.B; Foster; S.P. 28/103/f.33; Firth and Davies pp. 538-43, 564; Clarke MS. 30 f.35; C.J. 30 July 1659; Thomas Gumble, Life of Monck, London, 1671, p.191; Clarké Papers IV 111; Memorials of the Civil War, ed. R.Bell, London, 1849, II 169; Clarke MS. 53 unfoliated; Athenae II 376. 7

RAM Robert

Son of Thomas, Bishop of Ferns and Leighlin. M.A. Dublin incorporated at Cambridge 1615. Presented to prebend of Crosspatrick whilst still an undergraduate. Minister of Spalding, Lincs. c. 1642. Jan. 1643 he appealed to his neighbours in Crowland not to hold out against Parliament. Crowland attacked Spalding and held Ram prisoner for 5 weeks until he was rescued by Cromwell's forces and took Crowland. In 1644 Ram published A Soldiers Catechism, a manual of advice for soldiers elaborating on their justification and qualifications for fighting. Published Paedobaptism, Or the Baptizing of Infants Justified 1645 dedicated to 'my honoured Colonell, Edward Rossiter.' Rossiter commanded a Lincs. regiment and in May 1645 was given command of all horse and foot in Lincs. He lost his command in the summer of 1647 for supporting Parliament. Ram took a firm stand against the Baptists. June 1646 wrote to Parliament about the distractions caused in Spalding by Henry Denne. Preached to the army before Newark at request of Parliamentary Commissioners. Still minister at Spalding 1655.

D.N.B.; Venn; A. Kingston, East Anglia in the Civil War, London, 1897, pp. 102-9; C.J. 9 May 1645, 30 June 1646. 7

RAMSBOTTOM Abraham

Chaplain to Col. Hacker's regiment of horse in Scotland between May 1650 and October 1651. Henry Doughty was chaplain in August 1651. Hacker's regiment accompanied Cromwell to Scotland in 1650. It was not originally part of the New Model army and was mainly composed of troops raised in the northern counties. The regiment travelled around Scotland and northern England until the summer of 1651 when it accompanied Cromwell to Worcester.

[S.P. 28 / 94. / pt. I, f. 120; Firth & Davies p. 232.]

READ Christopher

From Sleaford, Lincs. Admitted St. John's College, Cambridge 1635 aged 18. B.A. 1639. According to Walker served a chaplain in Parliamentary army. 'One Reade, a Cobbler's son, who had been maintained at Cambridge about half a year on charity, and then became an army chaplain (though without any orders as is believed, either Episcopal or Presbyterian)'. Admitted R. Bassingham, Lincs. 27 June 1646. Ejected 1660. Assistant to Lincs. Commission 1657. R. South Ormsby May 1st 1667. Litteris Dimittis for ordination 14 May 1667. Died 1667.

[Calamy Revised; Plundered Ministers of Lincs, ed. W.E. Foster, Guildford, 1900, pp. 10-11.]

READING William

Chaplain to Colonel Montague's regiment Jan. 1643/4 -
 Feb. 1644/5. Actually seems to have received only spasmodic
 payments e.g. in April and Nov. although an unnamed minister
 was paid for much of the early part of 1644. Montagne led
 one of the first regiments of foot in the Eastern Association.
 He raised it in Cambridgeshire and joined Manchester's army
 in 1643 and apparently stayed on in the New Model army until
 the summer of 1645. Reading was commissioned chaplain to
 Fairfax's regiment of horse in Jan. 1649. It is not known
 if he served in this capacity.

POSSIBLY

Admitted Kings College, Cambridge 1629. B.A. 1630. M.A. 1630.
 R. Southoe, Hunts. 1635-69. Died 1669.

[S.P. 28/14/pt.I, f.20; SP. 28/144/3/f.8; S.P. 28/147/pt.II,
 f. 322; S.P. 28/14/pt.II, f.153; S.P. 28/20/pt. II, f. 199;
 S.P. 28/20/pt. III, f. 357; S.P. 28/26/pt. IV, ff.339, 700,
 701, 702; D.N.B.; Firth and Davies p.398; Clarke MS. 67 f.15;
 Clarke MS. 69 Fairfax's order book, unfoliated; Venn.]

ROE John

Chaplain of Tynemouth Castle, garrison under Col. George Fenwick mustered 24 Sept. 1649. He was mustered on another date, possibly Aug. in 1649 but there is no chaplain on the muster for July. Fenwick was made colonel of Overton's regiment of foot in May 1649. He was deputy governor of Berwick for Hesilrige from Oct. 1648 when Overton's regiment was chosen to garrison it, and was then made governor, presumably in May 1649.

Possibly the signatory of the Warwickshire Presbyterian Ministers' Testimony or one of the two John Rows in Venn.

[S.P. 28 / 125 / pt. I, ff. 7, 34, 40; Firth and Davies p.387;
Calamy Revised.]

ROOTE (S) Henry

Born 1590. Admitted Sidney Sussex, Cambridge 1606. B.A. Magdalene College 1610/1. Ordained 1612. C. Nailstone, Leics. 1613. C. Gorton, Lancs. 1623. Preaching at Stockport, Ches. 1632. Preaching at Northenden, Ches. during a vacancy 1643, apparently there again 1647. Preacher at Halifax 1643-5. Yorks. Ministers tried to summon a conference with his congregation Feb. 1645/6 but he seems to have believed in closed membership. Probably Independent congregation at Sowerby of which he was pastor until 1662. C. Sowerby 1646-1663. Published reply to Gangraena 1647. Chaplain to Cromwell's regiment of foot between May 1650 and Oct. 1651. Regiment was raised in Lancs. and commanded by Worsley until Cromwell's return from Ireland. Regiment accompanied him to Scotland but instead of going to Worcester, stayed in Lancs. to help Robert Lilburne against Earl of Derby. Derby defeated at Wigan 25 Aug. 1651. Regiment sent to Wales Oct. 1651 under Duckenfield's command. Roote was assistant to West Riding Commission 1654. One of the ministers responsible for excommunicating 4 members of Samuel Eaton's church. Signed terms of accommodation between Lancs. Presbyterian and Congregational ministers 13 July 1659. Preached at request of Robert Lilburne to soldiers in collegiate church at Manchester after defeat of Booth's rising 25 Aug. 1659. Imprisoned York 1660 and on other occasions. Died 1669.

/Calamy Revised; Venn; Gangraena III 69; A Just Apologie for the Church of Duckenfield in Cheshire, London, 1647; S.P. 28/94/pt.I, f.128; Firth and Davies pp. 481-3; A Reply unto a Pamphlet entitled An Answer to Certain Certificates, London, 1658. /

ROWELL John

Admitted Trinity college, Cambridge 1623. B.A. 1625.
 Ordained 1627. R. of Little Casterton, Rutland 1641.
 Chaplain to Colonel Thomas Weite/Waite's own troop of
 harquesbusiers mustered Dec. 1643. Mustered 'belonging to
 the garrison' in Jan 1643/4 and April 1644. Col. Thomas
 Waite raised a troop of horse under Lord Grey of
 and garrisoned Rockingham Castle in the spring of 1643.
 From Dec. 1643 he was styled colonel and governor of
 Rutland. He was active in local engagements but was
 discharged in Aug. 1645 after a dispute with Lord Grey.
 According to Venn, Rowell turned Presbyterian but conformed
 in 1662. He died in 1673/4.

Venn; S.P. 28 /121A/pt.III, ff. 55, 373, 375, 376; D.N.B. 7

SALMON Joseph

Salmon had certainly been in the army, as the tract A Rout, A Rout of 1649 indicates. Morton says that this and Antichrist in Man Dec. 1647 were written while Salmon was in the army, but Salmon himself does not mention any military service in his spiritual autobiography Heights in Depths 1651. Hill says he was an officer. It seems likely that he was the same person who, in 1655 was paid arrears of £2: 18s as a soldier in Commissary General Ireton's troop and regiment and £19: 9s 4d arrears as chaplain to the same regiment. Unfortunately it is not possible to tell when this service took place as Ireton commanded a regiment from the formation of the New Model army and was very soon afterwards appointed commissary general. Salmon's service was almost certainly before the summer of 1649. Ireton's regiment was based on a Kentish regiment from Waller's army. In 1646 there were several noted radicals in it, including the Independent Captain Henry Pretty. In 1647 the regiment was one of the first to resist the proposals for disbanding and to elect agitators. It was one of the five regiments which presented the First Agreement of the People. It did submit peaceably to Fairfax's authority and showed no tendency to mutiny. The troops were dispersed at the start of the Second Civil War, but came together during the seige of Colchester. The regiment supported Ireton and the army in their dispute with Parliament over the settlement with the King. It became mutinous at the prospect of going to Ireland, its grievances being largely political and Leveller inspired. It was at

SALMON (Contd)

Burford, but after the crushing of the mutiny, went to Ireland in the summer of 1649. In 1650 Salmon was imprisoned in Coventry with Andrew Wyke. They both preached through the prison windows to a large crowd. In September Colonel Purefoy gave security for Salmon's good behaviour. He was paroled in 1650 on condition he published a recantation, which he did in Heights in Depths, 1651.

F. McGregor, The Ranters 1649-60, Oxford B. Litt. thesis, 1968, p.60; A.L. Morton, The World of the Ranters, London, 1970; C. Hill, The World Turned Upside Down, London, 1972, p. 174; E121/ 3/4 ; Firth and Davies p.115-27; C.S.P.D. 1650 pp. 45, 332; Clarke MS. 18, XV. 7

SALTMARSH John

See essay on Saltmarsh, ch.3 of A.L. Morton, The World of the Ranters (London, 1970) and Leo F. Solt 'John Saltmarsh: The New Model Army Chaplain', Journal of Ecclesiastical History, II (1951) p.69-80.

From Saltmarsh, Yorks. Admitted Magdalene College, Cambridge 1627. B.A. 1633. M.A. 1636. Ordained deacon 1637. R.Hesleton, Yorks. C.1639-43. Apparently becoming more unorthodox in 1641 when he was converted to free grace. Gave up benefice on deciding tithes were unchristian. Preached for a time in Northampton. V. Cranbrook, Kent in 1643. V. Brasted Kent 1645=6 but apparently refused to take tithes. In the parish was a woman preacher and lay administration of sacraments. Paid as chaplain to Fairfax's person and train from spring 1646. First warrant dated 27 June 1646 and is for 56 days pay. Paid more or less continuously until autumn 1647. Last payment dated 26 Nov. 1647. Receipt dated same day and signed by Saltmarsh. Not associated with a particular regiment. In Bath summer 1646, where he preached. Preached on one occasion with Dell. Both criticised for not asking forgiveness of sins. Edwards reported Saltmarsh as preaching free grace and wrote in Dec. 1646 that he had been in the army 'this last half year'. Preached June 1646 when the Parliamentary forces took Oxford. Spoke of the importance of the spirit rather than university education as the qualification for preaching. Probably published A Letter from the Army immediately after Cornet Joyce seized King June 1647, in support of the

SALTMARSH (Contd)

army's actions. Defended self against charge that he had tried to hinder the army from disbanding Fairfax's regiment. 'I never made state-business any Pulpit work, I never yet preached anything but Christ.' Not at Putney Debates Oct. 1647 but wrote to Council of War 28 Oct. 1647 exhorting them to righteous conclusion. Travelled from Essex to London 4 Dec. 1647 and thence to army head quarters at Windsor and told grandees that army had departed from God after Ware (15 Nov. 1647). Returned home to Essex and died a few days later 11 Dec. 1647.

Venn; SP 28/38/pt.V, f.400; SP 28/40/pt.II, ff.280, 281, 210; SP 28/41/pt. III, f.317; SP 28/44/pt.II, f.152; SP 28/45/pt. IV, f.441; SP 28/45/pt.III, f.350; SP 28/46/pt.II, f.115; SP 28/47/pt.II, f.164; SP 28/47/pt.III, ff.293, 292; SP 28/48/pt.I, ff.14, 76; SP 28/48/pt.IV, f.412; Gangraena I 121, III 45-6, 113-4, 174; D.N.B.; Fasti II p.100; John Saltmarsh, A Letter From the Army concerning the Peaceable Temper of the same, London, 1647; A.S.P. Woodhouse, Puritanism and Liberty, London, 1938, p.438-9; Wonderfull Predictions Declared in a Message by John Saltmarsh, London, 1648. /

SALWAY/SALAWAY John

Chaplain to regiment of Col. Ware at Southampton in Sept. 1644. Then described as Ware's 'late regiment'. Desired to go with commissioners appointed to reside with Scots army before Hereford and paid £50 July 1645. Ware had commanded garrison at Lyme Regis and in Sept 1644 'played the Judas and is revolted'. He was called before Parliament. The regiment was part of Essex's army, not Waller's, but was involved in the dispute between them.

Probably ordained Exeter 1635. C. Shute, Devon 1640.

V. Whitchurch Canonorum, Dorset 29 April 1645-1660.

Letter from Thomas Ceeley, governor of Lyme, to Speaker, 21 April 1645 refers to the bearer, 'Mr. John Salloway, a godly minister, who hath byn in the garrison, before in, and since the seige as lecturer to the guarrison.'

Received augmentation as minister of Whitchurch Jan. 1646/7.

Had problems collecting tithes from parishioners and in paying fifth to previous incumbent. Parishioners ordered to pay fifth directly to Mrs. Locket and the rest to Salway. Died Devon 1672.

Possibly Mr. Solloway sent for with other ministers 1648 to make up numbers of army chaplains, but apparently never did so.

[S.P. 28/18/pt.I, ff.64, 93; C.S.P.D. 1645-7 p.20; C.S.P.D. 1644 p.494; C.S.P.D. 1644-5 pp. 35, 45; C.S.P.D. 1625-49 p.667; Calamy Revised; A.R. Bayley, The Civil War in Dorset, Taunton, 1910, p.250; C. Mayo, Minutes of the Dorset Standing Committee, Exeter, 1902, pp. 182, 336, 347, 353, 403, 405, 419-21, 428; Mercurius Elencticus No. 8, 12-19 Jan. 1647/8. _7

SANDERS/SAUNDERS John

Chaplain to Colonel Twisleton's regiment of horse in Scotland between May 1650 and Oct. 1651. He was still chaplain in Dec. 1653 when he was given a pass to go to England. The regiment entered Scotland with Cromwell and left with him. It returned to Scotland in about 1652. John Sanders was one of the signatories of the letter from the Council of Officers in Scotland to their commissioners in England giving instructions to the English commissioners about negotiating with Fleetwood and Lambert.

Possibly one of the several of these names in Venn and Foster.

Not author of An Iron Rod, London 1655.

[SP. 28/94/pt. I, f.124; Clarke MS. 45 unfoliated. Firth and Davies p.166; Clarke Papers IV 129; Venn; Foster.]

SEDGWICK John

From Wilts. Younger brother of Obadiah. Admitted Queen's College, Oxford, 1619 aged 19. B.A. Magdalen Hall 1622. M.A. 1625. B.D. 1633. Ordained 1621. Held various curacies. V. Bisley, Gloucs. 1625-38. Deprived on charge of simony but ordered to be reinstated on the imprisonment for debt of his successor. Responsible for publishing with other Puritan divines, an edition of Sibbes' ^{hitherto unpublished} sermons 1635. Wrote against Antinomianism. Prevented by incumbent from lecturing at St. Giles' Cripplegate, London, 1641. R. St. Alphage Cripplegate 1641-3. Chaplain to the Earl of Stamford's regiment of foot. Paid £20 advance August 1642. Paid as chaplain, with a servant, 30 July-30 Sept. 1642. Stamford was made governor of Hereford in Oct. 1642. Nehemiah Wharton wrote of him preaching in Sept. and early Oct. Sergeant-Major Kirle attributed his changing sides to join the Royalists to hearing Sedgwick preach 'his sawcy and impertinent talking to God Almighty, whom he seemed rather to command than entreat.' Apparently present at the battle of Edgehill, though Stamford's regiment was not. Probably not the chaplain to Stamford, 'a vitious and seditious fellow' who 'preached a sermon like himselfe in the Church of Taunton' Jan. 1643. This chaplain apparently led the regiment himself to reinforce Major Chudleigh at Launceston in April 1643. Sent by Earl of Essex to despatch Colonel Essex from Bristol Feb. 1643 for communicating with Prince Rupert. Possibly the Mr. Sedgwick who with Calybutte Downing (q.v.) preached when the parliamentary forces took Reading, May 1643. Died by Oct. 1643.

SEDGWICK (Contd)

Venn; Foster; Athenae III p.65; H.M.C. 4th Report Appendix, House of Lords Papers, p. 49, 54; W. Haller, The Rise of Puritanism, New York, 1938, 1972 edn., p.67; P. Seaver, The Puritan Lectureships, Stamford, 1970, p.131; S.P. 28/1A/f.198; S.P. 28/2A/pt.II, f.301; S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's Account Book ff. 13, 18, 27; D.N.B.; C.S.P.D. 1641-3 p.388, 394, 398, 399-400; A Copy of a Letter from Serjeant Major Kirle to a Friend in Windsor, London, 1642; John Vicars, Parliamentarie Chronicle: God in the Mount, London, 1644. p.200; A Time and Brief Relation of the Great Victory obtained by Sir Ralph Hopton near Bodmin, London, 1643.; M. Coate, Cornwall in the Great Civil War, Truro, 1963, p.60; A Check to the Checker of Britannicus, London, 1644; H.M.C. 5th Report Appendix, House of Lords Papers, p.110; Mercurius Aulicus, 24 May 1643 p. 275-6. 7

SEDGWICK Obadiah

From Wilts. Brother of John. Admitted Queen's College, Oxford 1619 aged 16. B.A. Magdalen Hall 1620. M.A. 1623. Accompanied Sir Horace Vere as chaplain, according to Wood, and was admitted B.D. on return, but this Mr. Sedgwick seems to have been killed. Preacher at St. Mildred's, Bread Street, London. Censured by Juxon 1637 and suspended. Preaching against episcopacy there in late 1641. V. Coggeshall, Essex 1639-46, succeeded there by John Owen. Preached numerous parliamentary fast sermons. Chaplain to Denzil Holles's regiment of foot in Essex's army. £20 advance Aug. 1642. Paid with a servant 30 July 1642 - C. Oct. 1642. Regiment disbanded c. Nov. 1642. Sedgwick preached to Essex's army at Northampton and Worcester. Present at Edgehill 23 Oct. 1642. Appointed one of the licensors of books of divinity 1643. Member of Westminster Assembly 1643, attended regularly. Involved with London Provincial Assembly. Favoured

SEDGWICK (Contd)

Scottish alliance. Tried to get Philip Nye excluded from Assembly. Appointed to preach to two of king's children Dec. 1643. Member of 12th London classis 1645-8. R. St. Andrew's, Holborn, 1645-6. Minister at St. Paul's, Covent Garden 1646-c.1656. Signed petition 1651 calling for commutation of Christopher Love's sentence. Appointed a Trier 1654 and an ejector for City of London. Retired to Marlborough because of ill health. Died 1657 or 1658.

[Foster; Venn; Brook III 295; D.N.B.; Athenae II 441; A Journal compiled by Capt. Henry Hexham, The Hague, 1633, pp. 11, 37; Neal IV 167; P.S. Seaver, The Puritan Lectureships, Stanford, 1970, p.260; S.P. 28/1A/f.199; S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's Account Book f. 13, 18, 27, 43; S.P. 28/2A/pt.I, f.111; S.P. 28/2A/pt.II, f.302; C.S.P.D. 1641-3 pp. 388, 391, 397; John Vicars, Parliamentarie Chronicle: God in the Mount, London, 1644, p. 200, God's Ark, London, 1644, p.99; Firth and Rait I 181, 186, 795, 873, 1191, II 856, 968, 981; Notes and Debates of the Assembly of Divines by George Gillespie, ed. David Meek, Edinburgh, 1846, p.58; Minutes of the Westminster Assembly, ed. A.F. Mitchell and J. Struthers, London, 1874, p.219; Records of the London Provincial Assembly, Sion College MS. ff.14,24; R.W. Dale, History of English Congregationalism, London, 1907 p. 285; A.H. Drysdale, History of the Presbyterians in England, London, 1889, pp. 358-9; Hennessy; J.F. Wilson, Pulpit in Parliament, Princeton, 1969, p.111; W. Haller, The Rise of Puritanism, New York, 1938, 1972 edn. pp.66-7.]

SEDGWICK William

From Bedfordshire. Admitted Pembroke College, Oxford 1625 aged 15. B.A. 1628. M.A. 1631. Incorporated at Cambridge 1635. Tutored by George Hughes. R. Farnham, Essex 1635-44. Chaplain to Sir William Constable's regiment in Essex's army in 1642. In June signed a receipt for payment for recruitment of regiment. Paid as chaplain to regiment with servant until May 1643, and possibly until Aug. Preached parliamentary fast sermon 1642, Zions Deliverance. Left Farnham in care of curate from 1642. Constable's regiment seems to have been disbanded c. March 1644 but may have continued until Spring 1645. Sedgwick paid as garrison preacher at Wisbech 22 July 1644 - Dec. 1644. Wisbech was held as a parliamentary garrison by forces from Cromwell and Hobart's regiments in April 1643 and later by Palgrave's Norfolk infantry. Sedgwick was preacher at Ely cathedral Jan. 1644/5 when Cromwell wrote urging sequestrators to pay his salary on Manchester's warrant. Terminated services there 29 Sept. 1649. Possibly the messenger from Col. Aylofffe, colonel of a regiment of dragoons in the Eastern Association, to the Committee of Both Kingdoms July 1644. Possibly chaplain under Capt. Martin Husband mustered at Ely and Sutton 13 July 1646. In 1647 he travelled to London from Ely and prophesies that the world will bee att an end within 14 dayes Christ then coming to Judgement and that Christ appeared to him in his study ye last weeke at Elye and tould him soe much. Severall ministers went to discourse with him the last Lords day butt he refused to enter into Argumentacon with any of them, further then this that it was revealed unto him, the world should be at an end within few dayes.

Thus much is talked of in London generally, but withall they say he is distempered in mynde, and say others for soe much as hee discourses hee talkes very sensibly.'

Visted Charles I at Carisbrooke Castle 1648 and gave king a copy of his attack on army grandees Leaves of the Tree of Life. Visited Nayler when imprisoned at Bridewell 1656. After Restoration lived mainly in Lewisham, Kent where he died c.1663.

[Calamy Revised; Foster; Athenae III 894; D.N.B.; A List of the Army Raised under the command of his Excellency Robert Earl of Essex, London, 1642; S.P. 28/7/f.353; S.P.28/9/ 131; S.P. 28/143 Box of Sundry Account books ff. 56, 97, 100; C.J. 25 May 1642; C.J. 29 June 1642; E.H.R. 49, p.47; S.P. 28/222 Cambs; C. Holmes, The Eastern Association, Cambridge 1974, pp. 72, 75; C.S.P.D. 1625-49 p.673; Shaw II p.525; C.S.P.D. 1644 p.336; S.P. 28/124/pt.I,f.119; Clarke MS. 110 30 March 1647; Clarke MS. 18, IX and XLIII; C.S.P.D. 1658-9 p.407.]

SEELY/SCELEY/SELE Paul

Chaplain to Col. Simon Needham. Paid arrears by Parliament in May 1649, for service in the Munster army, which suggests that he did not change sides when Inchiquin joined the Royalists in April 1648. Between 1646 and 1648 Needham raised and transported 800 men to Ireland, but he either returned to England, or never set out for Ireland as a result of Inchiquin's defection.

[C.S.P. Ireland 1647-60 p.11; C.J. 10 May 1649, 17 Aug. 1649; Firth and Davies p. 573.]

SEMPLE Robert

Chaplain in Sir John Meldrum's regiment, in Essex's army, apparently took over from Edward Bowles in May 1643. Paid for himself and a servant from about 12 May 1643 until the end of Aug. Received arrears payments in 1645 apparently as chaplain to Manchester, but this may have been a mechanism for paying him. Possibly a Scot.

Sir John Meldrum was a Scottish professional soldier. In June 1643 Meldrum went to be commander of the Nottinghamshire forces but this regiment was presumably the one raised by Saye and Sele for Essex's army of which Meldrum took command in 1642 and which he gave up to Colonel Aldrich.

[S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's Account book ff.67, 71, 73, 76; Fenton's Account book f. 97 ; S.P. 28/7/f.309; S.P. 28/8 [pt. III, f.182; S.P. 28/145/f.424; SP. 28/35/pt.III, f.371; D.N.B; E.H.R. 49, p.44.]

SHARARD/SHARRARD/SHERWOOD

Minister under Capt. John Needham at Kenilworth garrison from mid June 1644. Paid more or less continuously until Jan. 1644/5, and May-July 1645. Needham was governor of Kenilworth March 1642/3 - June 1644. In May 1645 a reshuffle of Warwickshire forces took place, probably because of the Self Denying Ordinance and the formation of the New Model army. Major Burgoyne was offered the governorship of Coventry in place of Colonel Barker who was disqualified by the Self Denying Ordinance. He decided against taking the post but seems to have become governor of Kenilworth instead. Sharrard was mustered as minister to Burgoyne's company from May to Sept. 1645 and in Jan. and Feb. 1645/6. The garrison was probably dismantled in the spring of 1646/7 when most were either slighted or disbanded.

[S.P. 28/ 121A/ pt.VI, ff. 820, 865; S.P. 28/136/ ff. 265-8;
 S.P. 28/122/pt.II, ff.331, 334, 339;
 C.S.P.D. 1644 pp. 253-4; C.J. 12 May 1645, 26 May 1645;
 S.P. 28/122/pt.IV, ff.747, 750, 755; S.P. 28/123/ pt.I,
 ff. 57, 61, 65.]

SHARPE Methusalah

Received £1 18 Dec. 1645 as minister 'in part of a fortnights' pay formerly due'. Recorded in the receipt book for the muster of Massey's brigade taken 8 Nov. 1645. There is no trace of a minister in the western army or in the area covered by the Western Association by this name.

[S.P. 28/144/10/f.122 ._]7

SHELMERDINE Francis

From Cheshire. C. Cheadle under William Nicholls. Intruded R. St. Mary Chester 1645 in place of William Nicholls. Chaplain to Col. Henry Bradshaw's regiment. Bradshaw was a member of lesser Cheshire gentry who held a commission under Brereton. It is not known how long his force existed. Shelmerdine V. Mottram in Longendale, Cheshire in June 1651. Adam Martindale wrote 1659 'I engaged Mr. Shelmerdine of Mottram to goe with me to Mr. Samuel Eaton, to see if we could engage him to make use of his interest in Lambert to prevent, if possible, the effusion of Christian bloud.' Ejected from Mottram 1662. Licensed Presbyterian 1672. Died 1674.

[Calamy Revised; W. Urwick, Nonconformity in Cheshire, London, 1864, pp. 335, 351; Walker Revised; J.S.Morrill, Cheshire 1630-60, Oxford, 1974, p.81.]7

SIMPSON Sidrach

From Lincs. Admitted Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1616.
 B.A. Queens College 1621/2. M.A. 1625. Ordained 1623.
 C. and lecturer St. Margaret's, Fish Street, London, c.
 1629-38. Deemed to have breached the canons in Laud's 1635
 metropolitical visitation, but submitted. Went to Holland.
 Joined Independent church in Rotterdam 1638. Returned to
 England and resumed lectureship at St. Margaret's 1641.
 Member of Westminster Assembly 1643. One of the Dissenting
 Brethren. Possibly the Mr. Simpson named amongst the
 ministers sent for in 1648 to make up the numbers of army
 chaplains, but apparently never went. Master of Pembroke
 Hall, Cambridge. R. St. Mary Abchurch, London 1650. He
 set up a congregational church there from which Capt. Robert
 Norwood was excommunicated 1651 for blasphemy. Simpson
 given £50 26 July 1652 to go to Scotland. Soon after attended
 a meeting in London to advise about sending godly ministers
 to Ireland. Maintained the value of university learning
 for clergy against William Dell. Referred to 1654 as a
 close prisoner for treason in Windsor, but preached a
 parliamentary fast sermon same year. Appointed to St.
 Bartholomew Exchange, London 1654. One of those appointed
 by Parliament 1654 to consider what constituted fundamentals
 of religion. Appointed a Trier. Died 1655.

Venn; D.N.B.; Mercurius Elencticus No. 8 12-19 Jan.
 1647/8; C.S.P.D. 1651-2 pp.351, 610; B.D. The Last
Will and Testament of Thomas Gataker, London, 1654;
C.J. 14 Sept. 1654; Hennessy. /

SMALLWOOD Thomas

From Sproston, Ches. Admitted St. Mary Hall, Oxford 1633, aged 16. C. Thurstaston, Ches. in 1638. C. Nether Peover, Ches. in 1639. C. Scamonden in 1642. Chaplain to Sir Thomas Fairfax's regiment of horse 30 Jan 1642/3 to 14 May 1645. This regiment was part of the Northern army and did not become part of the New Model in 1645. It saw much action in the north of England under Fairfax: storming Leeds and fighting at Marston Moor. The regiment may have passed to Sydenham Poyntz, who took command of the Northern forces on Fairfax's appointment as General of the New Model. In 1647 it was one of the three Northern regiments which Parliament voted to maintain, as well as Copley and Bethel's regiments. Smallwood seems to have joined Copley's. By 1649, Smallwood was chaplain of Lambert's horse. This regiment was not part of the New Model army. It was probably the regiment commanded by Poyntz, which Lambert took over in July 1647 when he succeeded Poyntz as commander of the Northern forces. The regiment was active in the second civil war, contested the advance of the Scots into England, fought at Preston, and was one of the three regiments left near Edinburgh Oct. 1648 under Lambert's command, to protect the new government set up after the defeat of Hamilton and the Royalists. The regiment accompanied Lambert to the seige of Pontefract and supported the Army Remonstrance of Nov. 1648, calling for no further addresses with the King. It was proposed to send the regiment to Ireland, but it did not eventually go there. In January 1650/1 Smallwood was in York. In June 1650 he,

SMALLWOOD (Contd)

George Burdett, chaplain of Robert Lilburne's regiment, and William Goodrich, major of Lambert's regiment, signed a letter 'in the name and by the appointment of the officers and soldiers of the regiments of Major General Lambert, Colonel Robert Lilburne and Colonel John Bright'. It was written in response to the letter from the General Council of the Army's request for a general fast on 30 May to further the Scottish venture. These regiments seem all then to have been based on York. Smallwood was paid for service in Scotland as chaplain to Lambert's regiment of horse between May 1650 and Oct. 1651. He probably accompanied the regiment to Scotland when it went with Cromwell. Lambert was second in command of the expedition and the regiment was present at all the major engagements. He came south and joined forces with Harrison in Aug. 1651 and was present at the battle of Worcester. The regiment seems to have stayed in England until Feb. 1654/5, when it returned to Scotland and stayed there until Dec. 1654. Smallwood, however, seems to have remained in Scotland in the autumn of 1651, being paid for three months from Nov. 1651 as chaplain to the general officers of the army in Scotland. Since, however, the warrant was signed by Lambert, this may not actually have marked a change of position, even though his regiment was now in England. In 1653 he joined the congregational church at Woodkirk, Yorks. May 1654 V. Batley, Yorks for which he was awarded an augmentation of £70 Jan 1655/6. Assistant to the West Riding Commission 1654. Ordinance for sale of four forests or chases reserved for collateral security to soldiers 30 Aug. 1654 'The arrears of pay due to Master

SMALLWOOD (Contd)

Thomas Smallwood, as chaplain to the regiment of the Lord Fairfax, then Sir Thomas Fairfax Knight, under the command of Ferdinando Lord Fairfax, and to a regiment under Col. Christopher Copley, and also to the regiment of Major General John Lambert'. Signed the Address of the Ministers of the Congregated Churches about London Oct. 1659 urging Monck to use his power for the cause of liberty and godliness. Ejected from Batley 1660. Indicted at York assizes for saying a sermon at Chapel le Brears, Halifax. Bound over 25 March 1664. According to Calamy, ejected from Idle 1662. Congregationalist. Died 1667. Thoresby says he was a man of great physical strength who as a chaplain in the army used to lift three pikes at once. Probably not the incumbent of St. Mildred Poultry some time after May 1645 and active in the 6th London classis and the London Provincial Assembly.

✓ Foster; Calamy Revised; B.M. Add. MS. 21,427 f. 44;
 B.M. Add. MS. 21,418 f.262; Clarke MS. 18 XXVIII;
 S.P. 28/94/pt.I, f.94; S.P. 28/84/pt.II, f.219; Firth
 and Davies pp. XX, 253-56; C.S.P.D. 1655-6 p.100;
 Clarke Papers IV 82; Firth and Rait II 997; Hennessy;
Records of the London Provincial Assembly, Sion College MS. 7

SPENCER Captain John

'chapline before he was under the comand of his Exy. the Lord Fairfax'. Paid £169: 14s arrears in 1650. Possibly also had some connection with Harrison's horse.

Possibly

John Spencer, Baptist preacher from 1639, Distinguished himself by his great courage against Hamilton in 1648. Involved in an early Fifth Monarchist group. 1653 Council of State licensed Major Packer, Captains Joseph Strange, John Spencer and Thomas Impson and others to preach. Appointed captain of Cromwell's horse in May 1659 and was the only one of the captains appointed then to survive the purges of December 1659-January 1660.

E, 121 / 3/4; Capp p.262-3; Firth and Davies pp. 75-6
C.S.P.D. 1653-4 p.13. 7

SPOFFORD John

From Wistow, Yorks. Admitted Catherine Hall, Cambridge 1614. B.A. 1616/17. Ordained 1617. V. Sutton in Holderness in 1627. 8 July 1643 'It is thought fitt that Mr. John Spofford, minister, shall continue his preaching to the soldiers in the castle as form'ly he did, and that he shall have like pay as formerly.' (Possibly Hull).

V. Silkstone, Yorks 1643. Ejected 1662.

Died 1668 aged 80.

Venn; Hull Letters, ed. T. Tindall Wildridge, Hull, 1886, p. 160. 7

SPURSTOWE William

From London. Admitted Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1623.
 B.A. 1626. Incorporated at Oxford 1628. M.A. 1630.
 Fellow of St. Catherine's 1638. R. Great Hampden, Bucks.
 1637-1643. One of the 5 divines who wrote against episcopacy
jure divino under the name Smectymnus. Preached parliamentary
 fast sermons. Chaplain to Col. John Hampden's regiment.
 Paid £20 advance Aug. 1642. Paid as chaplain 30 July - 30
 Sept. 1642. Regiment mainly recruited from Bucks. 'Psalms
 were sung on the March, and sermons were delivered, not
 only on Sundays, but on the weekly fast days as well. It
 is said that the members of Hampden's regiment had never
 sworn save in a court of justice.' One of the original
 members of the Westminster Assembly as representative for
 Merioneth. Took Covenant. Succeeded Calybutte Downing as
 V. Hackney, May 1643. Preached against religious toleration
 and acceptance of Independency Nov. 1644. On deprivation of
 Ralph Brownrigge made Master of St. Catherine's, Cambridge
 1645-50. Deprived for refusing Engagement. Sat in London
 Provincial Assembly and in 8th London classis of which he
 was Trier Aug. 1645. Present at negotiations with King
 on Isle of Wight Sept. - Oct. 1648. D.D. Cambridge 1649.
 Signed Vindication 1649 against trial of Charles I. Assistant
 to Middlesex Commission 1654. Commissioner for Approbation
 of Ministers 1660. Preached a sermon at Hackney 22 April
 1660 in favour of King's return. One of the commissioners
 at the Savoy 1661. Made a chaplain in ordinary to Charles II.
 Preached only once at court. Ejected from Vicarage of Hackney
 1662. Preached privately in area afterwards. Died 1666.

SPURSTOWE (Contd)

Foster; D.N.B.; Fasti I 443; Venn; Calamy Revised; A List of the Army raised under the command of the command of the Earl of Essex, London, 1642; S.P. 28/1A/f.197; S.P. 28/2A/f.110; S.P. 28/2B/pt.I, f.308; S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's Account Book ff.18, 27; E.H.R. 49, pp 48-9; Palmer II 73; C.J. 25 April 1642; D. Masson, Life of Milton, London, 1859-94, III 160, 170; C.S.P.D. 1659-60 p.420; Records of the London Provincial Assembly, Sion College MS; Clarendon, History of the Rebellion, ed. W. Macray, Oxford, 1888, xi 169; William Robinson, History of Hackney, London, 1842, II 159-60; Reliquiae Baxterianae II 229, 303; Shaw II 402. 7

STABLE Samuel

Chaplain to the Dundee regiment. Signed loyal address to Cromwell after cashiering of a number of officers, including Packer 1657-8. Dundee regiment was probably Col. Cobbett's. He became governor of Dundee Jan. 1651/2 and Dundee was headquarter for most of 1650s, until 1659 when it moved to Glasgow. 1658-1659 Mitchell's regiment, formerly Overton's was stationed at Dundee. Col. Baxter's regiment was reported 23 Sept. 1651 to be about to march for Dundee or Aberdeen of which Baxter was to be governor.

Possibly Samuel Stable. From Hatfield Peverill. Admitted Christ's College, Cambridge. B.A. 1643/4.

Or From Leeds. Admitted Sidney Sussex, Cambridge 1648 aged 14. B.A. 1651/2. Incorporated at Oxford 1653. Possibly intruded Holdenby, Northants 1655-70. Ordained 1663/4. R. Goldsborough, Yorks. 1670-1707. Died before Nov. 1707.

Clarke MS. 30 f. 44; Firth and Davies p.471-3, 554; Clarke MS. 19 f.138; C.J. 10 Sept. 1651; Venn; Foster. 7

STACKHOUSE Thomas

Member of the Baptist church at Hexham in 1652, sent out as a messenger in 1653, probably to Scotland. He seems by mid 1653 to have set up some rapport with the Baptist Church at Leith where he ministered during Edmund Hickhorngill's absence. He was well received by Lilburne. He sent back reports to Hexham of Hickhorngill's eccentric behaviour 'the colonel professeth that he is very much afflicted with him'.

Possibly born Yorks.

Admitted to Christ's College, Cambridge 1645. B.A.1647/8.

R. Tickencote, Rutland 1661-3.

Venn; History of the Baptists in Scotland, ed. George Yuille Glasgow, 1926, p. 27; Records of the Churches of Christ gathered at Fenstanton, Hexham and Warboys, ed. E.B.Underhill, Hanserd Knollys Soc., 1854, pp. 306, 324, 327, 330-1.

STALHAM John

Admitted Christ's College, Cambridge 1617. B.A. 1621. M.A. 1624.
 Ordained priest 1626. V. Terling, Essex, 1632. Held a debate
 1643 on infant baptism with Timothy Batt and Thomas Lamb .
 Refuted Samuel Oates's defence of universal redemption 1647.
 Council ordered him to be paid £200 a year with John Collins
 1 June 1654 to go to Scotland to dispense gospel and a further
 £50 to meet expenses of journey. Described as preacher of
 the gospel in Edinburgh 1655 in a refutation of his attack
 on Quakers. Had returned to Terling by July 1656 when awarded
 an augmentation of £36, shortly afterwards increased to £50.
 Not, as was Collins, paid on 1659 civil list for Scotland.
 Fox replied to some of his criticisms of Quakers. Ejected
 1662. Died c. 1677, though Venn says he was pastor of a
 congregational church at Terling until 1681.

Venn; Calamy Revised; D.N.B.; Whitley; C.S.P.D. 1654
 pp. 195, 450; R. Farnworth, The Scriptures Vindication
 against the Scottish Contradictors, London, 1655;
 C.S.P.D. 1656-7 pp. 31, 38; Rawl. MS. A.52 f.65-72;
 George Fox, The Great Mystery of the Great Whore, London,
 1659, p.150-1. /

STANIFORTH Nathaniel

Probably from Derbyshire. Admitted New Inn Hall, Oxford 1633 aged 21. B.A. 1633 M.A. 1649. R. St. Mary Bothaw, London in 1647 when signed Testimony. Possibly commissioned chaplain of Colonel Saunders' regiment. This would have to have been after Aug. 1648 when Thomas Saunders, a Derbyshire man, took over the command of Thornhagh's regiment of horse after Thornhagh's death at the battle of Preston. Until then the regiment had been very strongly drawn from Nottinghamshire, despite being part of the New Model army. After Saunders took command, it became less distinctively local in character. The regiment was dispersed on guard duties during the period 1649-51. Staniforth signed the Vindication in 1649. He was R. Glympton, Oxon in 1651. His successor was instituted 1662/3 on Staniforth's non-subscription.

[Calamy Revised; Clarke MS. 67 f.29; Firth & Davies p.277-83.]

STAPYLTON Robert

Born Anglesea. Admitted Balliol College, Oxford 1607 aged 17. B.A. 1609. M.A. Gloucester Hall 1615. V. Lacock, Wilts. 1616. Removed as V. Kirkby 1644, obtained by improper use of Lord Denbigh's name. Mr. Stapleton admitted to preach at Radypole, Dorset Jan. 1646/7 'who is no ordayned minister, to the great disturbance and hazzard of the garryson of Way^o mouth and Melcombe Regis, through the flockeinge of the officers and souldiers out of the towne.' Forbidden to preach in Radipole 1647. Possibly accompanied embassy sent by Cromwell Sept. 1648 to Marquis of Argyle in Scotland. Delivered petition Dec. 1648 from inhabitants of Bristol to Fairfax and Council of Army expressing faith in them to solve the kingdom's problems. Sat on committee during Whitehall debates Dec. 1648 to discuss magistrate's power over religious questions. Confidant of Cromwell. Involved in the negotiations Feb. 1648/9 between Mayor and Cromwell families over proposed marriage between Richard Mayor's daughter and Richard Cromwell. 'One of the chaplains for the Lord Generall and Generall officers' 23 May 1649 when he was appointed to receive some money on Cromwell's behalf. Commission dated 25 June 1649. Paid by warrant from Cromwell from 30 Aug. 1649 so probably went to Ireland. Trustee for administering lands of archbishop and dean and chapter of Dublin for advancing the gospel and learning in Ireland. Cromwell's warrants from May 1650 say 'chaplain to myself and the general officers'. Date of his return from Ireland not known but not after May 1650. Paid according to Irish establishment until June 1652 when Cromwell's commission as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland expired. Apparently accompanied Cromwell to Scotland. Preached to English officers

STAPYLTON (Contd)

in High Church, Edinburgh Sept. 1650. Named as chaplain to Major General Deane's regiment of foot on one warrant. Reported news of army to Parliament summer 1651. Accompanied army to Worcester. Paid as chaplain to Cromwell and general officers 1651 until June 1652. Chaplain to general officers for part of 1653. Concerned with naval supplies and with provisions for Whitelocke's embassy to Sweden 1653. Paid as chaplain 1654 and 1655. Interceded on behalf of various petitioners to Cromwell. No payments as chaplain survive after Aug. 1653 but seems to have kept trusted position with Cromwell. Possibly examined on orders of Council of State 1658 and ordered to be apprehended 1659 and 1664.

Foster; H.M.C. 4th Report, Earl of Denbigh Papers, p.271; C. Mayo, Minutes of the Dorset Standing Committee, Exeter, 1902, p.130; A.R. Bayley, The Great Civil War in Dorset, Taunton, 1910, p.431; T. Carlyle, Letters and Speeches of O. Cromwell, ed. Lomas, I 329-60, 418, 420, 424; A Declaration collected out of the Journals of Both Houses, 13-20 Dec. 1648, London, 1648; Clarke Papers II 72; Abbott II 21; S.P. 28/60/pt. IV, f.660; S.P. 28/62/pt.I, ff.41, 42; S.P. 28/63/pt.I, f.32; S.P. 28/64/pt.II, ff.297, 319; Firth and Rait II 355-7; S.P. 28/67/pt.II, f.317; S.P. 28/68/pt.I, f.13; Cromwelliana pp. 92, 112-3; S.P. 28/76/pt.I, f.24; C.J. 29 Aug. 1651, 1 Sept 1651, 2 Sept. 1651, 3 Sept. 1651, 5 Sept. 1651; S.P. 28/81/pt.I, f.8; S.P. 28/94/pt.I, f.98; S.P. 28/83/pt.I, f.1; S.P. 28/93/pt.I, f.17; S.P. 28/93/pt. IV, f.494; S.P. 28/94/pt.III, f.338; C.S.P.D. 1651-3 p. 578; C.S.P.D. 1653-4 pp. 198, 510; S.P. 28/96/pt.II, f.372; Bodl. MS. Rawl. A 208 ff.119, 176; S.P. 28/100/ff.583, 685; S.P. 28/101/f.191; S.P. 28/105/f.239; S.P. 28/106) ff.102, 264; S.P. 28/107/f.294; Thurloe IV 243; B.M. Lansd. MS. 822 f.23; C.S.P.D. 1658-9 pp. 7, 16, 22; C.S.P.D. 1659-60 p. 567; C.S.P.D. 1663-4 p.621.]

STEEVENS Henry

Commissioned chaplain of Whalley's regiment 1647 or later.
 Paid 10s. By 14 June 1649 he had been replaced by Jeremiah Ives. Regiment took part in agitation of Oct. 1647, but played no part in Leveller mutiny of Nov. 1647. Part of regiment mutinied April 1649. In second civil war regiment was in Suffolk, Kent and Essex, and at seige of Colchester and formed part of force with which Fairfax occupied London Dec. 1648.

Possibly admitted Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1627.

B.A. 1630/1. M.A. 1634. V. Chalgrave, Beds.

Possibly R. Kettleborough, Suffolk in Aug. 1644-1660.

Signed nomination of Suffolk representatives to Barebones Parliament May 1653.

[Clarke MS. 67 f.20; Firth and Davies p. 216-9; Venn;
 Calamy Revised.]

STERRY Peter

From Southwark. Admitted Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1629. B.A. 1634. M.A. 1637. Fellow 1636. Member of Westminster Assembly 1643 for London. An intimate of Sir Henry Vane. Well known as a preacher by 1646. Lecturer at St. Helen's Bishopsgate. Never beneficed. Preacher to Council of State 1649. Parliament settled £100 per annum on him 8 June 1649. Appointed preacher to council with lodgings in Whitehall July 1649. Allowance increased to £200 Nov. 1649. Paid regularly as preacher to council 1649-1657. Wrote to Cromwell in Scotland a letter of spiritual consolation Sept. 1650. On committee to view and inventory records of Westminster Assembly 1650. Debated with Feake on 'the most necessary way to bring the kingdom of Christ' Dec. 1653. On all sorts of government committees. Petitioned Parliament for payment of arrears June 1656 successfully. Lecturer at Hackney 1669. Licensed Presbyterian 1672. Died 1682.

Calamy Revised; Reliquiae Baxterianae p. 75; Sir Thomas Fairfax's Proceedings about the storming of Exeter, London, 9 Feb. 1645/6; D.N.B.; C.J. 2 May 1649; C.S.P.D. 1649-50 pp. 177, 239, 373, 515; C.S.P.D. 1650 pp. 30, 472-3, 286; Milton State Papers p. 18;

C.S.P.D. 1651-2 p.56;
 Thurloe I 621; C.S.P.D. 1653-4 p.459; C.S.P.D. 1654 pp. 447, 456, 310 C.S.P.D. 1655 pp. 601, 604; C.S.P.D. 1655-6 pp.585, 587, 588, 389; C.S.P.D. 1656-7 p.280, 282, 592, 593, 590. 7

STRANGE Captain Joseph

Council of State satisfied that Strange and other army officers were fitted to preach the gospel July 1653 in any pulpit providing they did not displace the minister.

[C.S.P.D. 1653-4 p.13.]

STRONG James

From Dorset. Admitted to New Inn Hall, Oxford 1636 aged 17. M.A. 1657. R. Melcombe Regis, Dorset 1646. Succeeded Peter Ince as minister to town and garrison. R. Bettiscombe, Dorset 1648. V. Ilminster, Somerset 1654. Assistant to Somerset Commission 1657. Sequestered V. Ilminster restored 1660. Preaching 1669. Licensed Presbyterian 1672. V. Curry Rivell with Earnshill, Dorset 1686. Died 1694.

[Foster; Calamy Revised; A.R. Bayley, The Civil War in Dorset, Taunton, 1910, p.436.]

STRONG

'Sir Hen: Vane to confer with Mr. Lockier and Mr. Strong concerning their going to Scotland at the desire of the Lord General and £50 to be advanced them for their journey.'

2 Jan. 1650/1. No~~o~~ne called Strong seems actually to have gone.

Probably William Strong. From Dorset. B.A. Catherine Hall, Cambridge 1630/1. M.A. 1634. Fellow 1631-4 when suspended. R. More Critchell, Dorset, 1640. Driven out 1643 when he went to London. Joined Westminster Assembly 1645. Minister of St. Dunstan's in the West 1647. Preached at Parliamentary fasts. Advised on sending godly ministers to Ireland 1652. Sometime preacher at Westminster Abbey. Died 1654.

Possibly the Mr. Strong named amongst those ministers sent for 1648 to make up numbers of army chaplains, but seems never to have served.

C.S.P.D. 1651 p.2; Venn; D.N.B.; Neal IV 116; C.J. 16 May 1650; C.S.P.D. 1651-2 p.351; J. Wilson, Pulpit in Parliament, Princeton, 1969, pp. 89, 107, 117-8, 172, 177, 212, 246-54; Mercurius Elencticus No. 8, 12-19 Jan. 1647/8. 7

SUMPTNER Charles

Rector of Stanton, Worcestershire 9 Nov. 1653. Chaplain to Col. Pretty's regiment in Ireland in 1657. Pretty was an Independent and, having taken over Shelburne's regiment in 1651, became governor of Carlow, where he remained until 1659. Sumptner was R. of Runcton Holme, Norfolk 8 Sept. 1658. His successor was collated in May 1661 as a result of a vacancy by lapse of time. (This may refer to an earlier rector or Sumptner.) He conformed and became V. Wisborough Green, Sussex in 1663. He was buried at Wisborough on 1 Jan. 1688/9.

[Calamy Revised; Seymour p.221; Firth and Davies pp.597, 117.]

SYMONDS John

Chaplain to Col. John Middleton's regiment of horse
 Dec. 1642-Nov. 1643. Middleton was a Scot who commanded
 a regiment in Essex's army. In 1644 he seems to have
 transferred to Waller's army. At the creation of the New
 Model Army he joined the Scots army.

Possibly John Symonds

from Hinderclay, Suffolk. Admitted St. John's College,
 Cambridge 1606. B.A. 1609/10. M.A. 1613. B.D. 1620.
 Fellow 1613. Ordained 1617. Perhaps V. Great Eversden,
 Cambs. 1617-23. R. Stoneham Parva, Suffolk 1623-4.
 R. Gilslingham 1628-75. Died 1675. Member of Suffolk
 Classis 1645.

Possibly

Mr. Symons who was asked to speak in turns with John
 Batchelor at Windsor in March 1649/50 because there were no
 sermons in the castle for the garrison and prisoners. This
 might, alternatively, have been Richard Symonds.

Possibly the Mr. Symonds sent for in 1648 to make up the
 numbers of army chaplains but apparently never did so.

[S.P. 28/ 4/ f.181; S.P. 28/ 6/ pt.II, f.257; S.P. 28/7/ f.105;
 S.P. 28/8/ pt. III, f.183; S.P. 28/143/ ff.41, 50, 58, 64, 97,
 71, 73, 81; S.P. 28/ 9/ f.134; S.P. 28/11/pt.II, f.240; D.N.B.;
 Venn; Shaw II 427; C.S.P.D. 1649-50 p.52; Mercurius Elencticus,
 No. 8, 12-19 Jan. 1647/8.] 7

TACH

Sometime preacher to Parliamentary garrison at Portsmouth.
 Minister there, expelled when Goring took the town 1642 but
 reinstated as garrison preacher by Waller.

[John Vicars, Parliamentarie Chronicle: God in the Mount,
 London, 1644, p.162.]

TAYLOR Thomas

Commissioned chaplain to the four troops of dragoons which
 Major Thomas Rippon was commissioned to raise 10 Sept. 1650.
 The troops were probably raised in Lancs. Rippon, Hesilrige
 and Christopher Mercer all raised troops of dragoons for
 the invasion of Scotland, which were all brought under the
 command of Colonel Morgan in Aug. 1651.

Possibly lecturer in Yorkshire in the 1640s and then obtained
 a living in Westmorland until 1652 when he relinquished it on
 becoming a Quaker. Author of A Warning to the Nations to Lay
 aside all Prejudice and Emnity, the Ground of Strife and Wars
 (?1659). Travelled around preaching.

[C.S.P.D. 1650 p.335; Firth and Davies p.308; Neale III 467.]

TRAPPE John

From Worcs. Admitted Christ Church, Oxford 1619 aged 18.

B.A. 1621/2. M.A. 1624. Usher of free School at Stratford-on-Avon. Appointed by Corporation 1622. Headmaster 1624.

Preacher at Luddington. V. Weston on Avon, Gloucs. 1636.

D.N.B. says Assembly of Divines appointed him R. Welford, Gloucs. 1646 but in 1644 Mercurius Aulicus reported that a party of Royalist soldiers carried Trappe out of his pulpit there one Sunday when he was trying to preach. Minister at the garrison of Warwick Castle in Nov. 1644 and Dec. 1644.

John Bryan was described as minister to the Warwick Castle garrison in 1643 and 1645 and probably held the appointment continuously. Trappe is named as minister at the garrison in April 1645. May-Dec. 1645 however, when Bryan retired, Trappe is described as minister to Colonel Bridge's regiment garrisoned at Warwick Castle. In this capacity he seems to have remained until July 1646. Warwick Castle was one of those garrisons which Parliament voted to maintain in March 1647. During 1646 and 1647 Trappe was engaged in a dispute with the sequestered rector of Welford over the collection of tithes. In 1648 he signed the Warwickshire Testimony. In 1655 he was involved with other local ministers in recommending godly ministers for Ireland. In 1660 the sequestered rector of Welford was reinstated but he conformed and returned to his living at Weston-on-Avon where he remained until his death in 1669. He published a number of biblical commentaries.

¹⁶⁴⁴
 ✓ Foster; D.N.B; Mercurus Britannicus 30 Sept. - 7 Oct.; S.P. 28/
 121A/pt.IV, ff.449, 490; S.P. 28/122/pt.III, f.581;
 S.P. 28/122/pt. IV, ff.614, 665, 678, 694; S.P. 28/123/pt.I,
 ff. 110, 120; S.P. 28/123/pt.III, f.527; SP. 28/123/pt.IV,
 ff. 579, 605; C.J. 3 March 1646/7; Dunlop p.527;
Mercurius Aulicus 17 Sept. 1644 p.1169.]

TREVITHICK William

From Cornwall. Admitted to Magdalen Hall, Oxford 1632
aged 19 B.A.1634. M.A. 1637. Ordained 1641.

V. Hatherleigh, Devon 31 March 1640. Paid as chaplain
to Lord Roberts's regiment of foot for 3 weeks Aug. 1644
when regiment was serving in west of England. Shortly
afterwards Roberts was made governor of Plymouth.

Signed Testimony 1648. Assistant to Devon Commission
1654. R. Petrockstowe, Devon 1 Aug.1655. Ejected 1662.
Went abroad as tutor to son of Colonel Rolle. Licensed
Presbyterian 1672. Died 1693.

[Calamy Revised; S.P. 28/17/pt.III, f.325; D.N.B.; Bate.]

TRURANT/TREWRENT Thomas

V. of Ovingham, Northumberland in April 1645. Chaplain to Major General Skippon's regiment mustered at Newcastle 8 Aug. and 4 Sept. 1648. On 30 Jan. 1646/7 Skippon occupied Newcastle and was made governor of it, with his own regiment as garrison. He was, however, forced to be absent for much of the succeeding period. Lt.Col. Ashfield acted as deputy governor until Aug. when Robert Lilburne was appointed governor in Skippon's place, although this arrangement seems to have been informal, for Dec. 1647 the House of Commons thanked Skippon for his services at Newcastle and appointed Hesilrige governor. Trurant was assistant to Commission for 4 Northern Counties 1654. As pastor of congregational church at Ovingham, signed address to Cromwell from churches at Newcastle etc. 12 Jan. 1656/7. Ejected 1662. Licensed Congregational 1672. Died 1677.

[SP 28/124/pt.II, ff. 316, 328; Firth and Davies p. 432; C.J. 11 Dec. 1646, 30 Dec. 1647; Calamy Revised;]

TROTTLER John

Ordained 1633. R. Minterne Magna, Dorset by 1635 when cited before High Commission for holding no services. R. Spettisbury in Dec. 1646 when Dorset committee appointed him to lecture at Blandford 1648 also supplying Charlton Marshall. Trotter is supposed to have ejected the previous minister. Assistant to Dorset commission 1654. Approved by Dorset commissioners as chaplain to the militia with John Dupereror under John Bingham 11 Aug. 1659. On 15 Aug. 1659 Captain John Throtter was given a warrant by the Council of State to raise a troop of well affected volunteers in Dorset. Ejected from Spettisbury 1660. Died 1667.

Calamy Revised; C.J. 11 Aug. 1659 ; C.S.P.D. 1659-60 p.565. 7

TROUGHTON William

From Waberthwaite, Cumberland. Admitted Queen's College, Oxford 1634 aged 20. Chaplain to Col. Hammond, governor of the Isle of Wight in 1647. Hammond, partly because of the uncertainty of the allegiance of his regiment, many of whom had declared themselves willing to serve in Ireland, was relieved of his command. He served as governor of the Isle of Wight from Sept. 1647 to Nov. 1648 when he was replaced, again because of the uncertainty of where his allegiance lay. Troughton had frequent conferences with the King there. C. Deerhurst, Glos. 8 Feb. 1648/9. R. Wanlip, Leics. in May 1659. Published pamphlet 1652 against General Baptists, especially James Brown. R. St. Martin's, Salisbury 27 May 1653.

TROUGHTON (Contd)

Ejected 1661. Lived in Bristol after Restoration. Licensed Congregational 1672. Died 1689.

/Calamy Revised; Ludlow's Memoirs I 174-5; Foster; D.N.B.; James Brown, Scripture Redemption freed from Mens Restrictions, London, 1673._/

TUCKER

Chaplain of Sir John Merrick's regiment of horse Sept. 1642. Merrick's regiment was disbanded C. Nov. 1642. having fought at Edgehill. Merrick was a close friend of Essex.

Possibly John Tucker following

/A List of the Army Raised under the command of Robert Earl of Essex, London, 1642; E.H.R. 49, p.48; D.N.B._/

TUCKER John

From Dorset. Admitted St. Edmund Hall, Oxford 1629 aged 19. B.A. 1634. Possibly the Tucker who was chaplain to Sir John Merrick's regiment in Essex's army 1642. Merrick's regiment was raised in July 1642 and seems to have been disbanded in about Nov. 1642. Dorset Committee 29. Jan. 1649/50 ordered £120 to be paid to John Tucker for services as chaplain to Col. Townsend's regiment April 1646-April 1647. Townsend had served in the Dorset forces since the beginning of the war. In 1645 he succeeded Colonel Ceely as commander of the Dorset forces. In 1646 he was at the siege of Pendennis. In June 1647 he was ordered to go to Munster to join Inchiquin's army. He and his soldiers were so dissatisfied with the terms of service there that they sent a remonstrance to Parliament and changed sides with Inchiquin. R. Chesilborne 2 Dec. 1651. V. Horton, Dorset possibly ejected. Articles of scandal and insufficiency exhibited against him in 1654 by his parishioners. Possibly preaching in 1669. Licensed Presbyterian 1672.

Calamy Revised; A List of the Army Raised under the Command of his Excellency Robert Earl of Essex, London, 1642; E.H.R. 49, p. 48; Firth and Davies p.654.; D.N.B.; C. Mayor, Minutes of the Dorset Standing Committee, Exeter, 1902, pp. xxxv, 568.

TURNER John

From Cricket Malherbie, Somerset. Admitted New Inn Hall, Oxford 1635 aged 18. B.A. 1638. Ordained priest 1640. During the war he was chaplain to Sir John Fitzjame's regiment. Fitzjames had a regiment based on the West, probably on Somerset. His was one of the regiments named in the ordinance appointing Major General Holborn to the command of all the western garrisons and counties in Dec. 1644. When the regiment was disbanded in not known. It may have survived until the general disbanding of the Western Army in the summer and autumn of 1646. Turner was R. Cricket Malherbie in 1648 when he signed the Attestation. Apparently ejected. Licensed Presbyterian at Cricket 1672. Died 1701.

[Calamy Revised; C.J. 26 Dec. 1644.]

TUTCHIN John

School Dorchester. Admitted St. Catherine's College, Cambridge 1637. B.A. 1641. Tutor to son of Anthony Grey, Earl of Kent. 'Afterwards he was ingag'd in the wars.' Probably chaplain to Farnham garrison under the command of Colonel Samuel Jones Oct. 1643-Sept. 1644. He was also provided with a man servant. Like the other officers he received only half pay from Feb. 1643/4. Jones was governor July 1643-Jan. 1643/4. John Feilder was approved governor April 1645. An unnamed chaplain, quite possibly Tutchin, served the garrison Sept. 1644-March 1644/5. Tutchin received some payments as minister in May, Aug, and Sept. 1645 on the account of Colonel Feilder 'late governor of Farnham Castle'. It is probable that Tutchin stayed on as Feilder's chaplain and that these payments refer to arrears after the disbanding of the garrison, which apparently took place Dec. 1646. C. Stonehouse, Devon July 1654. Member of the Cornish Association, Sept. 1655. Presented V. Fowey, Cornwall Oct. 1654. Successor instituted on deprivation of last incumbent. See Calamy Revised for later career. Licensed Presbyterian as of Fowey 1672. Continued preaching. Died 1697.

Calamy Revised; S.P. 28/135/ff.4-9.; C.J. 5 April 1645; S.P. 28/135/ff. 2,4,5,211,213,216,217,222,226,230,231, 233,235,237,245 ; S.P. 28/135/ff.190, 192, 196 ; M.Coate, Cornwall in the Great Civil War, Truro, 1963, p.342; Bate. 7

TWISSE Thomas

Admitted R. East Horsley, Surrey 23 Dec. 1643 as Thomas Twisse M.A. (But probably not T.T. admitted Gloucester Hall, Oxford 1594 aged 18. B.A. 1597. M.A. 1602. R. Burwardscott, Berks 1614). Chaplain to the Train of Artillery in Essex's Army Aug. 1643-Feb. 1644/5. He also received payment for a servant. Nominated to Alresford, Hants. loco Peter Heylin by Lord Grey of Werke 31 July 1646. (John Taylor admitted as R. Alresford Feb. 1657/8). Given a pass to go to Scotland for 3 months as chaplain to the train 30 May 1653. Possibly author of 'An elegy upon his unhappy loss' 1646 on the death of the Earl of Essex.

H.M.C. 5th Report Appendix, House of Lords Papers, p.118;
 Foster; S.P. 28/145/ff. 169, 171, 173; 425, S.P. 28/15/pt.II, f. 205; S.P. 28/18/pt.I, f.6; S.P. 28/28/pt.IV, f.369; S.P. 28/29/pt.II, f.325; S.P. 28/35/pt. III, f.375.; Shaw II 330; Calamy Revised; Clarke MS. 53 unfoliated; Athenae III 195. 7

VINTER/WINTER John

Chaplain to the regiment of Lord St. John in Essex's army 1642. The regiment never reformed after Edgehill where St. John was killed.

A List of the Army Raised under the Command of his Excellency Robert Earl of Essex, London, 1642; E.H.R. 49, p.48. 7

See also William VINTER/WINTER

VINTER William

Chaplain to Lord St. John's regiment of foot in Essex's army, with an allowance for a servant, July-Sept. 1642. Lord St. John's regiment was disbanded in about Nov. 1642 after his death of wounds received at Edghill. However Vinter was paid as chaplain to the governor of the city of Worcester for 72 days in Oct. and in Nov. as chaplain to Col. Thomas Essex. 30 Sept. Colonel Essex was made governor of Worcester and his regiment ordered to garrison it. However it is not clear whether this was Colonel Charles, or Colonel Thomas Essex. Charles Essex was killed at Edghill. What may have happened was that Thomas Essex garrisoned Worcester after Edghill with the remnants of St. John's regiment. The Parliamentary army abandoned Worcester in Nov. 1642.

Possibly

From Huntingdonshire. Admitted to Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1635. B.A. 1638/9. M.A. 1642. Intruded R. at Keyston, Hunts. in 1650. Assistant to the Commissioners for Cambridgeshire, Huntingdonshire and Ely 1654.

[S.P.28 /2A/pt.I, f.5; S.P. 28/2B/pt.I, f.370; S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's Account Book ff.29, 34; D.N.B.; Diary of Henry Townsend, Worcester Historical Society, Vol.II, p.90; Venn; Walker Revised; Firth and Rait II 978. 7

WAINWRIGHT Anthony

Chaplain to Col. Harley's regiment of foot in March 1646.

The regiment served in the west of England during 1646 and was at the surrender of Oxford. Wainwright was reported by Edwards to be one of a company of sectaries who had a living of £200 a year in Suffolk which he left as being antichristian.

Possibly the same as Mr. Wainwright chaplain to Col. Russell's regiment in Aug. 1647. There does not appear to have been a Col. Russell in the New Model at this time, but the receipt was signed by Thomas Pride who was Lt. Col. of Harley's regiment and became colonel in Aug. 1647. Col. Francis Russell was governor of the Isle of Ely Aug. 1645- c. Feb. 1646/7.

S.P. 28/38/pt. III, f. 177; Firth and Davies pp. 359-60, 364; Gangraena III 81; S.P. 28/47/pt. IV, f. 375; Firth and Rait I 745; C.J. 23 Feb. 1646/7. 7

WAKEFIELD Edward

Admitted Trinity College, Cambridge 1634 aged c.20. Scholar 1638. B.A. 1639. Sometime chaplain to Colonel Fairfax's regiment of foot for which he received £51. 10s. arrears in 1652. Probably the West Riding regiment of foot raised in May 1648 for the Second Civil War. Served under Lambert and Cromwell in northern campaign of 1648 and at siege of Pontefract Castle. Voted by Parliament part of establishment of regular army Feb. 1649. In Scotland July 1650-Aug. 1657.

Venn; E.121/ 1 / 6; E.121/ 4 / 5; Firth and Davies p.500-2. 7

WALE Edward

Admitted Trinity College, Cambridge 1625. B.A. 1629/30. Minister in East Anglia. In 1652 he accompanied Fleetwood to Ireland as his chaplain. On his arrival he settled at Waterford with a salary of £50 per annum, and a house and land. His library was lost on the voyage to Ireland and he was granted £30 to replace his books. He was associated with the moderate Independents like Samuel Winter. At the Restoration he declared his allegiance to the restored King, but could only accept the Church of Ireland conditionally. His conditional conformity was rejected by the bishop. He continued to live at Waterford until his death.

∫Venn; Barnard pp. 137, 138, 141; Seymour p. 58, 59.∫

WALLIS Thomas

Preacher to the garrison at Whittlesey in 1644 for which he was paid five weeks' arrears. Probably also preacher to the garrison and committee at March for which he was paid for 3 weeks from 26 May 1644.

Possibly

Born Huntingdon and at school there. Admitted Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge 1623. B.A. 1627. M.A. 1631. Ordained 1633. Possibly V. Swaton, Lincs. 1633. R. Hadstock, Essex 1645. V. Stanstead Mountfitchet 1664-7. Died 1667.

∫S.P. 28 | 222 Cambs. unfoliated; Venn.∫

WALLWOOD John

M.A. Edinburgh 1637. Chaplain to Monck's regiment in March and April 1649. Monck was commander in Ulster July 1647 - July 1649 when he returned to England after making a truce with Owen Roe O'Neill. Wallwood paid on the civil list as minister for Glenary, co. Antrim 1654 and received tithes for Ovney, Killnore, Anagilliffe and Dine in 1659.

Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates, Edinburgh, 1853, p.54;
S.P. 28/146/f.382; Firth and Davies p.641; Seymour p.222.]

WARD Ralph

Chaplain to Col. George Fenwick's regiment at Leith, Aug. 1651. Fenwick became colonel of Overton's regiment May 1649. It was stationed in and around Berwick and Newcastle. After capture of Edinburgh and Leith, Fenwick was named governor of both Dec. 1650.

From Denby, Yorks. Admitted Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge. 1646/7 aged 18. B.A. 1650. M.A. 1654. Incorporated at Oxford 1654. C. Denby. R. Walsingham Durham, ordained by classical Presbytery of Newcastle 14 Sept. 1653. V. Hartburn, Northumberland 17 Oct. 1655. Ejected 1660. Congregational. Signed Address of Churches at Newcastle to Cromwell 12 Jan. 1656/7. Licensed Independent 1672. Continued to preach. Died 1692.

Calamy Revised; Firth and Davies pp. 388-90; Shaw II 405.]

WARDELL

Commissioned chaplain to Col. Disborowe's regiment 13 May 1650. In May 1649 Cromwell pacified the Levellers in the regiment which was then under his command. In September 1649 the command passed to Disbrowe. The regiment was used for guarding the West country and fought at Worcester. The regiment lacked a chaplain from July to December 1651.

Clarke MS. 69. Fairfax's order book, unfoliated; Firth and Davies p.204; SP. 28/79/pt. V, f.746; SP. 28/84/pt.III, f.392 .7

WARR John

Possibly from Yetminster, Dorset. Admitted Wadham College, Oxford 1637. Aged 15. Scholar 1637-42. B.A. 1642.

Minister to the regiment of foot in the garrison of Cardiff under the command of Col. Edward Prichard, for which he was paid arrears in May 1651 and March 1651/2. Prichard was nominated and approved governor of Cardiff on 1 Dec. 1645 and was ordered to continue there in June 1647. There was still a garrison in Cardiff in 1650 but it is not known who was then governor. Warr accompanied the English commissioners to Ireland in 1647 for which he was paid in 1648. He may have been minister in Lisburn in 1647. In the early 1650s he was one of the principal agents for the sale of crown lands. He was involved in a large number of purchases, principally in the west country. Gentles wrongly describes him as having been Pride's chaplain. He seems also to have been involved in the sales of land in Ireland in 1654. This man may also have been the advocate of legal reform based on the application of the radical protestant doctrine of the inner light in which the law would be reformed as part of a general spiritual reformation. Possibly translator of the Declamations of Quintilian, London, 1686.

✓ Foster; E121/2/3; E121/4/9; C.S.P.D. 1645-7 pp.243, 564; S.P. 28/54/pt.IV, f.530; J. Reid, History of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland, Belfast, 1834, II 58; Ian Gentles, 'The Sales of Crown Lands During the English Revolution', Economic History Review, Nov. 1973, p.626; C.S.P. Ireland p. 494; C. Hill, The World Turned Upside Down, London, 1972, pp. 218-222; John Warr, The Privileges of the People, London, 1649; John Warr, Administrations Civil and Spiritual, London, 1648. 7

WATT (S)

Paid as chaplain to the Parliamentary garrison at Great Chalfield, Wilts. £2. 24 May 1645 and a further £2 18 June 1645 'for haveing beene att the Garrison 2 moneths'. This garrison was probably really an outpost for the main Parliamentary garrison in Wiltshire, at Malmesbury . It contained a troop of horse, a troop of dragoons and two companies of foot. The governor was probably Major Pudsey and the house was probably garrisoned July/Aug. 1644-Sept./Oct. 1646.

Possibly

Nicholas WATT of Dorset. Admitted Trinity College, Oxford 1634, aged 19. R. Long or More Critchell Dorset 1650.

[S.P. 28/ 138/ 18/ ff. 19, 20; Accounts of the Parliamentary Garrisons of Great Chalfield & Malmesbury 1645-6, ed. J.H.P. Pafford, Wilts. Record Soc., 1940, pp. 18-26; Foster.]

WATTS William

From Tibenham, Norfolk. Admitted Caius, Cambridge 1606, aged 16. Educ. Moulton school. B.A. 1610/11. M.A. 1614. Incorporated at Oxford 1618. Fellow (chaplain) of Caius 1616-26. C. St. Sepulchure's, Cambridge 1615. V. St. Peters 1615-17. Travelled abroad as chaplain to Sir Albertus Morton on mission to United Protestant princes of Germany. V. Barwick, Norfolk. 1624-48. R. St. Alban, Wood Street, London 1625-43 (driven out). Chaplain to Charles I. Prebendary of Wells 1633. Created D.D. 1639. Served 1639 as army chaplain to Lord Arundell commander in chief of the army raised for the First Bishops' War. Watts was charged with the supervision of other chaplains. In 1642 he was attached to Prince Rupert and accompanied Prince Rupert on the field. 1645 appointed Archdeacon of Wells but never assumed position. Attended Prince Rupert at sea and died during the blockade of Royalist ships at Kinsale Harbour, Ireland 1649.

Venn; D.N.B.; C.S.P.D. 1639 p.51; Fasti I 383. 7

WEBSTER John

Supposedly sometime chaplain in the Parliamentary army. Surgeon in Colonel Shuttleworth's regiment 1648. I can find no evidence for his appointment as an army chaplain. Shuttleworth commanded a Lancashire regiment during the second civil war under Major General Ashton.

C. J. 6 March 1648/9, 9 April 1649. 7

WELD Edmund

Son of Thomas (q.v.)

Supposedly one of Cromwell's chaplains in Ireland.

Graduate of Harvard. Independent minister^{at} Kinsale 1655
and later at Blarney Castle, Co. Cork. Died 1668.

[D.N.B; Seymour p. 223.]

WELD Thomas

? 1590-1662

1624 V. Terling, Essex. Deprived by Laud 1631 for non-conformity and succeeded by John Stalham. Went to New England 1632. Pastor at First Roxbury, Mass. 1641 he and Hugh Peter came to England as agents of the colony. 1642 accompanied Peter on Alexander Lord Forbes' expedition to Ireland.

1646 recalled to New England but seems not to have gone.

1649 presented to St. Mary's Gateshead. Seems to have left 1657. Possibly went to Ireland. Died 1662.

[D.N.B.; Harold Smith, The Ecclesiastical History of Essex under the Long Parliament and Commonwealth, Colchester, n.d., pp. 41-3.]

WELLMAN Tristram

From Ilchester. Admitted New Inn Hall, Oxford 1614, aged 17. B.A. Pembroke College 1617. Chaplain to the regiment of Robert Blake in Somerset for which he received £83: 12s. 0d arrears in 1650. Died in Taunton 1650. Blake was lieutenant colonel of Popham's regiment until the summer of 1644 when he was promoted for his defence of Lyme. He took and held Taunton in July 1644 of which he was made governor. The regiment was presumably disbanded at the same time as the rest of the Western forces, in the summer of 1646.

[Foster; E121/5/3 Wilts. 2nd list No.24; D.N.B.]

WELLS.

Minister to Colonel Francis Martin's regiment mustered 28 Dec. 1644 and mustered regularly until June 1645. The identity of neither Wells nor Martin is clear.

[S.P. 28/121A/pt.III, f.392; S.P. 28/122/pt.II, ff.367, 369, 379, 381, 387.]

WELLS Francis

Probably from Mickleton, Glos. Brother of John. Admitted Gloucester Hall, Oxford 1623, aged 16. B.A. 1626, M.A. 1629. R. Weston Turville, Bucks, resigned 15 March 1646/7. Chaplain to Colonel Thomas Bulstrode's Buckinghamshire regiment in May, July and Aug. 1646. Since this account is identical with that paid to John, it is possible that Francis was written by mistake. He did submit an account, as minister of Weston Turville 'for moneyes which hee pretends hee hath payd for the use of the state which wee can prove is altogether unpayd' Sept. 1644-Sept. 1646. amounting to £50: 13s: 11d. Lecturer at St. Giles Cripplegate, London in May 1647. V. Adderbury, Oxon from about 1648. Sequestered vicar restored but Wells conformed. R. Colby, Norfolk 25 Feb. 1662/3. Died c. 1689.

Calamy Revised; S.P. 28/123/pt.I, f.8; S.P. 28/126/pt.I, f. 121; S.P. 28/134/pt.1, f.77. 7

WELLS John

Probably brother of Francis. From Mickleton, Glos.

Admitted Gloucester Hall, Oxford 1627 aged 18. B.A.

1630. Chaplain to Colonel Thomas Bulstrode's Buckinghamshire regiment July-Sept. 1646. Possibly chaplain in May, though no first name given, so is possibly Francis (q.v.). The regiment had an unnamed minister Jan. 1645/6-July 1646 when regimental account ends. Bulstrode was governor of Aylesbury for at least part of this period. John Wells was V. Tewkesbury, Glos. 1651-62. Took part in public dispute for Independency 1653. Signed Representation of Gloucester churches to Cromwell 1656. Continued to preach after Restoration. Died 1671.

In 1669 John Wells 'sometime Chaplaine to Col. Ingoldsby and Col. Kelsey' preaching in Pusey, Berks. Kelsey was Lieutenant colonel to Ingoldsby's New Model regiment of foot and deputy governor of Oxford 1646-8. Later governor of Dover and major-general of Kent and Surrey.

John Wells chaplain to Lilburne's regiment of foot received £57:6s:0d arrears in 1650.

[S.P. 28/42/pt.IV, f.745; S.P. 28/125/pt.I, f.3; S.P. 28/126/pt.I, ff.74, 75, 122; S.P. 28/123/pt. I, f.8; S.P. 28/127/ff.122-136, 146-160; Calamy Revised; Firth and Davies p.373-81; D.N.B.]

WELLS Samuel

From Oxford. Admitted Magdalen Hall, Oxford 1632. B.A. New College 1633. M.A. Magdalen Hall 1636. Ordained 1636 as C. Ashbury, Berks. C. at Battersea, Surrey. Chaplain to a regiment in the Adventurers' proposed expedition to Ireland under Wharton's command, in which Charles Essex had a command. Chaplain to Col. Charles Essex in the Earl of Essex's army 1642. Charles Essex was killed at Edgehill Oct. 1642 and regiment passed to Lt. Col. Adam Cunningham. Wells paid £20 advance Sept. 1642. Paid as chaplain with a servant from 30 July 1642. In Nov. 1642 advanced £20 as chaplain to Col. Henry Bulstrode's regiment of foot which was raised in Nov. 1642. Paid arrears until 15 May 1643. V. Wendover, Bucks. 9 Oct. 1643. Chaplain to Essex's regiment of horse owed considerable arrears in July 1644. Paid more arrears Jan. 1644/5 when he was 'in much want and necessitie'. R. Remenham, Berks. 1 July 1646 presented by Westminster Assembly. V. Banbury, Oxon. 15 Sept. Took Humble Advice of lecturers of Banbury and Brackley protesting against trial of Charles I to Fairfax. Assistant to Oxon. Commission 1654. Anti-Quaker. Ejected 1662. After 5 Mile Act moved to Deddington but returned to Banbury. Continued to preach. Licenced Presbyterian 1672. Died 1678.

[Foster; Calamy Revised; D.N.B.; A List of the Army raised under the command of his excellency Robert Earl of Essex, London, 1642; Firth and Davies p.336; S.P. 28/2A/pt.I, f.60; S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's Account Book ff.17,22,98; S.P. 28/2A/pt.II, f.152; S.P. 28/3B/pt.II, f.430; S.P. 28/8/pt.III, f.200; S.P. 28/17/pt.I, f.114; S.P. 28/27/pt. IV, f. 453]

WHISLADE Samuel

Like Paul Seely he was one of those members of the Munster army who refused to change sides with Inchiquin in 1648, and who were paid arrears by Parliament in 1649. Unlike Seely, Whislade signed on for Cromwell's forces, but it is not known of which regiment in Inchiquin's army he was chaplain, nor whether he actually joined Cromwell's forces.

[C.J. 10 May 1649, 7 July, 17 Aug.]

WHISTON Joseph

Sometime chaplain to Major-General Harrison. Harrison seems to have been promoted Major-General in June 1650 when he was made commander-in-chief of the forces in the south of England. Whiston was lecturer at Maidstone, Kent Feb. 1655/6-1660. Assistant to Kent Commission 1658. Congregation^a minister at Lewes 1672. Licensed Congregational 1672. Died 1691.

[Calamy Revised; Firth and Davies p.186.]

WHITAKER

One of those ministers sent for in 1648 to make up the numbers of army chaplains, but apparently never did so.

Mercurius Elencticus no.8. 12-19 Jan. 1647/8

WHITE Jeremiah

Admitted Trinity College, Cambridge 1646. B.A. 1650.

M.A. 1653. Sometime chaplain to Cromwell and Council of State. Living at St. Albans in May 1648, with wife.

1669 preaching at Elstree, Herts. Suffered under James II.

Occasional preacher in London 1690. Died 1707.

[Calamy Revised; D.N.B.]

WHRITE William

Preacher to Col. James Prince's regiment mustered
13 May 1644. A payment was also made to unnamed minister
of the regiment of £50 for the period 18 April-20 Aug.
1644. Prince seems to have commanded a county regiment,
but I cannot trace which county. He was sufficiently
involved in military affairs to be named one of the
commissioners for establishing martial law in London in
1646. The regiment may have had some connection with
Warwickshire.

[S.P. 28/121A/pt.IV, f.550; S.P. 28/145/f.65; Firth &
Rait I 842.]

WICKINS William

From London. Chaplain to Lord Brook's regiment of foot in Oct. 1642. May have been unnamed preacher paid Aug. 1642. Present with regiment at Edgehill. Regiment raised from London and seems to have disappeared after Brook's death at Lichfield March 1642/3. Petition from inhabitants of Dartford that Mr. Wickins be their lecturer 25 March 1643. R. St. Andrew Hubbard in 1646, admitted by 4th London classis 1652. Regular attender of London Provincial Assembly from 1647. Scribe of Assembly 1647-9. Chaired Assembly 1651. Continued to attend until 1660. Signed Testimony 1648 and Vindication 1649. R. St. George's, Southwark 18 Feb. 1658/9. Ejected 1660. Preached at Poultry Compter 1660-2. Chaplain to Alderman John Forth. Licenced Presbyterian 1672. Fined for preaching 1682. Lectured at Stoke Newington 1685. Certified as preacher at Newington Green 1689. Signed attestation of book against Tobias Crisp 's opinions 1698. Died 1699.

[Calamy Revised; Walker Revised; S.P. 28/143 Francis Vernon's Account Book f.29; S.P. 28/1A/f. 144; C.J. 25 March 1643; D.N.B.; Firth and Davies p.xv.; J. Vicars, Parliamentarie Chronicle: God in the Mount, London, 1644, p.200; Records of the London Provincial Assembly, Sion College MS.]

WIGAN John

C. Gorton, Lancs. 1642 when he signed 'Protestation'.
 Tried to introduce congregational principles. Preacher
 at Heapey but forced to move by approach of royalist
 forces. C. Birch chapel 1644. Successfully established
 congregationalism. Would not recognise authority of
 Manchester classis 1647. Turned Baptist by 1649.
 Gathered a Baptist congregation. Captain of a troop
 of horse in Grosvenor's regiment in Lancs. 1651. Major
 of Cromwell's regiment of foot raised in Lancs. 1652 or
 1653. Had left by Jan. 1654 when he refused to accept
 Instrument of Government. Returned to ministry. By
 1657 a Fifth Monarchist. Voted Major of Ludlow's
 regiment 1659. Offered lieutenant-colonelcy of Overton's
 regiment July 1659. He joined in Aug. and was
 authorised to raise men in Hull. After 1660 in trouble
 with authorities. Died c.1665.

[T. Dowley, 'John Wigan and the First Baptists of
 Manchester', Baptist Quarterly 25, pp.151-9; Firth and
 Davies pp.333-4,484-8; Calamy Revised; Capp p.268 ✓

WILKINSON

Chaplain of Richard Coote's regiment between 1649 and March 1652/3. The regiment was disbanded in August 1653. Possibly John Wilkinson, Prebendary of Oran, Elphin in April 1636, and still there in 1666, when he was R. Sligo. In 1654 he was paid on the Galway civil list, and in 1655 on the Sligo civil list.

OR Thomas Wilkinson, scholar of Trinity College, Dublin in 1624, of English origins. He was made prebendary of Clashmore, Lismore in 1637 and remained there until 1639. He was a minister in Dublin in 1651, when he was appointed to preach the Thursday lecture to the Commissioners. In 1652 he joined the consultations with other Dublin ministers about the more effectual preaching of the gospel in Ireland. In 1655 he was paid on the civil list as minister of St. Werburgh's, Dublin. He may have been a Baptist and acted jointly with the Presbyterian Francis Roberts. In 1656 he was locum tenens at St. Catherine's, Dublin, and later that year was made one of the Triers in Dublin. In 1657 he moved to Swords with an increased salary. He did not conform in 1660. He is described as Presbyter in 1665, when his son Joseph entered Trinity College, Dublin.

[S.P. 28/94/pt.I, ff.13-14; Firth and Davies p.619; Fasti Ecclesiae Hibernicae I 203, IV 153; Seymour pp.24,32,60, 110, 223; Dunlop p.648.]

WILLIS Thomas

From Twickenham. M.A. St. John's Oxford by virtue of letters from Sir Thomas Fairfax 17 Dec. 1645. Possibly chaplain of Colonel Payne's regiment under the command of Major General Browne. Browne was appointed to command the forces in Oxfordshire, Buckinghamshire and Berkshire to reduce Oxford in June 1644. In May and Aug. 1645 he was empowered to raise more forces. In March 1645 Payne was in command of a regiment of auxiliaries near Abingdon garrison, which Browne had made his headquarters. In July 1646 he was preparing a regiment to go to Ireland. Willis became R. Botolph's Billingsgate in 1656 and was ejected when the sequestered rector was restored. Rector of Dunton, Bucks. 11 Feb. 1663/4. D.D. Oxon 1670. Died 1692 apparently V. Kingston upon Thames. Probably not V. Twickenham.

∕D.N.B.; Calamy Revised; Firth & Rait I p.445,683; C.S.P.D. 1644-5 p.362; C.S.P.D. 1645-7 p.458∕

WILSON Thomas

Paid £20 as minister in June 1645 on the account of Sir Thomas Middleton. Middleton was serjeant major general for North Wales from June 1643 until disqualified under the Self Denying Ordinance. His sympathies were Presbyterian inclined and he supported Booth's rising in 1659. Wilson may well not have been a military appointment but have just received payments through Middleton's administration.

[S.P. 28/144/10/f.186; D.N.B.; C.J. 12 May 1645]

WINSTON John

Admitted Queen's College Cambridge 1647, from Oxford, as of Devon. B.A. 1647. Possibly preacher to the garrison at Northampton March-Aug. 1646 for which he received payment from the Northamptonshire Committee. Curate of Canons Ashby in 1648 when he signed the Testimony. Ordained V. Badby with Newnham, Northants by the 4th London classis 1 May 1651. Sequestered rector restored but Winston probably conformed. Died 1678.

[S.P. 28/42/pt.V, ff.587,603; Calamy Revised]

WISDOM John

Chaplain to Col. Bethell's regiment. Paid £41:14s:08d arrears in 1650. Bethell commanded a force in the Northern Association under Poyntz. In 1648 Bethell commanded a regiment of Yorkshire horse, besieged and took Scarborough and served until spring 1649 when the regiment was disbanded.

[E.121/5/5; E121/2/5; Firth & Davies p.262]

WRIGHT Samuel

From London. Admitted Christ's College, Cambridge
1644 aged 29. B.A. 1645/6. Created D.D. Oxford 1661.
Chaplain to Col. Ponsonby's regiment of horse paid
£105 arrears in 1650. Ponsonby commanded a regiment
of horse in the Northern Association under Poyntz. In
June 1647 the House of Lords proposed to form a regiment
of horse out of the forces in the north of England under
Ponsonby. It reached Ireland in Oct. 1647. Wright was
possibly R. Stockton, Wilts 1659.

[Foster; Venn; E.121/5/7; Firth and Davies pp.604-57

YEO William

From Devon. Admitted New Inn Hall, Oxford 1634 aged 16. B.A. 1638. M.A. Emmanuel College, Cambridge 1641. Calamy says he was chaplain to Col. Gold's regiment, but not when or where. Gold seems to have followed Col. Wardlaw as commander of garrison at Plymouth Jan. 1643/4. A Mr. Yeo chaplain to Col. Leighton's regiment paid for 21 days in Sept. 1644 by warrant from Essex. Leighton commanded a regiment of foot in Waller's army and fought at Cheriton in March 1643/4 and petitioned Parliament for payment of arrears June 1646. Yeo was minister at Brighton, Sussex in Dec. 1645. C. Wolborough, when he signed Testimony. Ejected 1662. Lost augmentation for refusing Engagement 1650. Assistant to Devon Commission 1654. Member of Devon Association 1655. Licenced Presbyterian 1672. Preaching at Newton Bushell 1690. Died 1699.

[Calamy Revised; H.M.C. 6th Report Appendix, House of Lords Papers, pp. 3, 121, S.P.28/18/ pt.I, f.97; J. Adair, Roundhead General, London, 1969, p.140.]